Questions on Natural Science

Questions
on
Natural Science
and
The Harmonic Philosophy

Questions on Natural Science
and
The Harmonic Philosophy

Consisting of interrogatories, the answers
to which are disclosed in the three
volumes of the Harmonic Series

Prepared and Compiled
by
Students of the Work

Third Edition, 1915

Indo-American Book Co.
(NOT INC.)
5705 So. Boulevard, Chicago, Ill.

Copyright, 1913
by
Indo-American Book Co.

For The Use Of,
And Inscribed To
Students and Instructors
In
The School of
Natural Science and
The Harmonic Philosophy

Table of Contents

Chapter		Question No.
I.	The School of Natural Science	1
II.	Philosophy and Science	151
III.	Requirements and Methods	274
IV.	Nature's Elementary Principles	384
V.	Elements of Character	619
VI.	Life and Life Elements	881
VII.	Evolution	1030
VIII.	Man and His Organisms	1259
IX.	The Soul Attributes	1428
X.	Intelligence	1541
XI.	Religion	1889
XII.	Spirituality	1965
XIII.	Hypnotism	2122
XIV.	Mediumship	2480
XV.	True Development	2804
XVI.	Completion	2988
XVII.	Love and Happiness	3122
XVIII.	Marriage	3250
XIX.	Death and Immortality	3478
XX.	Beyond the Transition	3636

Foreword

It would seem that a mere glance through the pages of this volume would enable any intelligent Student or Friend of the Work to obtain a very clear and definite understanding of its meaning and purpose. Explanations would, therefore, appear to be unnecessary. They will, for this reason, be brief and to the point.

The history of the Great School, from its authenticated beginning to the present time, has been a history of the struggle of the human Soul for knowledge of itself, its origin, its evolutionary unfoldment, its relation to the Great Universal Intelligence or Soul of Nature, and its final destiny.

Its efforts have been devoted:

1. To an accumulation of exact and definite knowledge covering the entire field.

2. To the preservation of that knowledge, so that none of it shall ever be wholly lost, and where it may be accessible whenever needed for the benefit of humanity.

3. To give that knowledge to the world when, where, in whatever manner, and under whatever conditions are consistent with the knowledge to be given and the people who are to receive it.

The present effort of the School is centered upon this Western World and upon this present Movement of Natural Science and the Harmonic Philosophy, known as "*The Great Work In America*".

Experience has demonstrated that among the many difficulties to be met and overcome in such a Work, one of the very greatest is that of presenting the knowledge in such manner as to impress it upon the intelligence and consciousness of the masses so indelibly, so definitely, so exactly, so comprehensively and so in detail, as to avoid all uncertainty and insure absolute uniformity.

To accomplish these results the method employed must be such as to make it absolutely *necessary* for every

student to *prove* himself and his knowledge at every step of the way. This means that he must prove not only that he has *received* the knowledge with scientific exactness and certainty, but that he is able also to *give* it again with the same scientific exactness and certainty, and without variation of any kind from the lines of perfect consistency.

The three volumes of the *Harmonic Series* contain an exact statement of the knowledge of the School, formulated into definite teachings and findings.

This present volume contains a series of *3857* questions, formulated directly from the text-books of that Series, with the utmost care and precision, and in such a manner that the answer to every one of the entire number can be found *in the three books—somewhere.*

The Work of the Great School is so laid out, formulated and conducted, that, in due course of time, every duly qualified and regularly admitted Student must pass a final examination in which he is required to answer each and every one of these *3857* questions.

They are submitted to him, in strict accordance with the method of the School, and in such manner as to make it necessary for him to prove exactly how far, and to what extent, he has mastered the teachings and findings of the School, contained in the three text-works.

To that end he is required to answer every question *in his own language* and in such manner as to convince his Instructor that he understands the question and knows its answer.

In addition to this he is required to accompany every one of his answers with at least *one* reference to Volume, Page and Paragraph, where the subject is considered in the text-books, and where his Instructor may turn and verify the accuracy and sufficiency of his answer.

In many instances the subject-matter of the question is considered in a number of different places, and in some cases in all three books. In such instances the student is required to give as many different references as may be necessary to convince his Instructor that he has made the necessary study of the books and arrived at the correct result.

By this method of study and reference every student—by entering his references in his own copy of this volume, after each question—will find, when his examination is completed, that he has a full and complete *Index* and *Concordance* of the three text-works of the School, which will be of inestimable value to him thereafter, and more especially when he also becomes an *Instructor*, and, as such, is asked to assume the responsibility of passing on the Work to other students, in strict conformity with the manner in which he received it.

Thus, it is the purpose of the School and the Great Friends that this volume shall become a reference work for every student, in future, and hence, one of the most important books ever published in that connection.

It is hoped that it will prove of the utmost value and help to both Students and Instructors, in the educational work of the future.

So mote it be!

April 20, 1913. TK.

Chapter I

The School of Natural Science

1. What is meant by the "School of Natural Science"? By what other name is it known?

2. What School do the teachings of the Harmonic Series represent? What do you know of its lineage and antiquity?

3. State the causes which led up to the establishment of the early schools of liberal science.

4. Have the records of the earliest prehistoric scientific efforts of human intelligence been preserved? Are they accessible to the general public? Why?

5. What are the most ancient records known to man? Where are they kept? Why?

6. What inspired human intelligence ages ago to begin an investigation of natural laws?

7. Was the Great School the first human organization based upon knowledge of the Constructive Principle in Nature?

8. Where, why, and for what purpose does the Great School maintain a headquarters?

9. Why is it necessary to keep the exact location of the headquarters of the Great School secret?

10. What do you conceive to have been the general purposes of the Great School of Natural Science throughout the past? What do you understand its definite

and specific purposes to be at the present time? What is it endeavoring to accomplish?

11. What result is accomplished through a careful study of the chapter entitled "The Lineal Key"?

12. What is the status of the Great School as it exists upon the earth at this time?

13. Of what is the School of Natural Science, as a physical entity, composed? Of what nationality are the physical members?

14. Where do the Members of the Great School prosecute their Work? From whom do they receive their authority and to whom do they render their accounts?

15. What makes the Membership of the Great School practically a cosmopolitan association?

16. To what purposes are the lives and labors of the Members of the Great School said to be dedicated and devoted?

17. Why do Members of the Great School work in obscurity as far as possible? Explain and elucidate fully.

18. What motives and elements of character must inspire those who are responsible for the formulation and presentation of this great knowledge to the world?

19. What kind of character does it require to give the world such a message as the Great School is offering?

20. Why is the duty of explaining to the world facts that surpass or contradict its accepted theories a risk that few will undertake?

21. What reputation does one earn for himself, who dares to throw more light, or new light, on an old and established theory?

22. What is the general lot of those who stand for the Cause of Truth alone, without hope of other reward: a Truth which the masses do not wish to hear?

23. For what purpose is the Annual Convocation of the Great School held?

24. How do the members of the Great School prosecute their investigations, experiments, demonstrations and instructions? Why?

25. What originally necessitated Secrecy in the School of Natural Science?

26. Why is the Great School obligated to maintain secrecy in regard to much of its work, at the present day?

27. If men are honest and the knowledge they possess is of value to humanity, what reason can there be for secrets and for secrecy?

28. Who are they who unjustly criticise the Great School for its secrecy? Why do they do it?

29. Should all knowledge of Truth, whatever its nature, be published broadcast to the World? Why?

30. What is the attitude of one who insists that secrecy is wrong? Why?

31. What duty or responsibility do we owe to one who believes and advocates that all knowledge should be openly disseminated? Why?

32. If you had made the demonstration of facts presented by the authors in the volumes of the Harmonic

Series, and possessed their knowledge, would you transmit your knowledge to the world? If so, in what way? Why?

33. Are there any insurmountable barriers between the accumulated knowledge of the Great School and the honest seeker who can prove his right to receive it?

34. Why is Natural Science now willing to teach some of its secrets?

35. When will secrecy and concealment, as now observed by the Great School, be no longer necessary and no longer exist?

36. What two active and opposing psychological forces have been engaged in deadly conflict over the destinies of human intelligence since the dawn of civilization? What has been the purpose of each?

37. From what period in the history of the human race did the contest between the representatives of human liberty on the one hand, and those of human bondage on the other, seem to have proceeded?

38. What is the fundamental principle that underlies the greatest struggle the world has ever known?

39. What spirit has the Constructive force fostered and what has been its action at all times and what have been the results?

40. What spirit has the Devolutionary force fostered and what have been the results?

41. When did the Constructive Force crystallize into a definite human organization and what was its name? What is its modern name?

42. What name did the Destructive Force take after it crystallized into a great organization? What is its modern name?

43. Basically, how many great Spiritual Schools are there? To which countries can these Schools be traced? What influence have these Schools had upon human intelligence and conscience throughout the ages?

44. What motives are back of the work of the two opposing Schools? What are the results of their methods upon mankind?

45. Which was the first associate body of men to champion the Cause of human liberty, and with what body are they apparently identified?

46. What is the nature of the influence which the Great School has exerted and is exerting, and what results are due to its influence?

47. What are the three fundamental human rights for which the Great School has stood throughout the ages?

48. Upon what has the Great School relied in its labors for the emancipation of mankind?

49. As far as possible, give instances in history which, in your judgment, show the influence which has been exerted by the Great School?

50. Where did Egypt get its civilization?

51. Who was the Great Master commissioned to establish a branch of the Ancient School in Egypt? When? How?

52. What was the Great School's purpose relative to Egypt?

53. What were the results of the Great School's teaching in Egypt?

54. For how long a time was the Great School in authority in Egypt?

55. When and why did the Great School withdraw from Egypt?

56. What result did the withdrawal of the Great School have on Egypt?

57. Why is Egypt called "The Land of Darkness"?

58. When was the "School of Egyptian Black Art" born? What motives inspired its establishment?

59. How far backward can we trace the history of the School of Egyptian Paganism?

60. Upon what kind of foundation was Egyptian Paganism reared? What were the results?

61. Upon what basis is "Egyptian Mythology", as we know it today, built?

62. What claims did the members of the "School of Black Art" make? How did they try to substantiate these claims?

63. At the dawning of the Fourth Century what was the status of the Christian movement? What were its two most important centers?

64. When the fact became established that the Pagans could not destroy Primitive Christianity by assault and persecution of its advocates, what action did they take? What was the result?

65. What city was selected as the logical center of this final master stroke and counter movement of the Pagans? Why?

66. What was the result of the effort of the Pagans to control the early Christian movement?

67. What Church stands today as the living monument of Egyptian Paganism?

68. Why is Protestant Christianity held by the Church of Rome in the attitude of an hereditary enemy?

69. What are some of the movements which are directly descended from and related in principle to the School of Egyptian Black Magic?

70. What are the four best known, important historic movements that have descended from the Great School?

71. Upon what elements of human nature does the School of Egyptian Paganism depend to bind men to its cause?

72. What effect has a broad, liberal and nonsectarian education upon the *power* of the School of Egyptian Black Magic and its offspring?

73. Why are the statements of Egyptian Paganism and Roman Catholicism recorded in connection with the Lineal Key of the Great School?

74. To whom and to what must future generations look for the preservation and perpetuation of those inalienable rights, upon which the government of a free and enlightened people must ever depend?

75. What is understood by "Natural Law"?

76. Where did Jesus receive his education? What evidences do you think of which support the statement of the School?

77. What evidence is there that Jesus represented the Great School?

78. Where can we find recorded a detailed history of the life of Jesus, his education and preparation for his work? Who may have access thereto?

79. What is your interpretation of the statement made in the Bible that "Jesus was made an High Priest forever after the Order of Melchizedek"? (Hebrews 6-20.)

80. Are the principles that the Master Jesus taught different from those of the Great School?

81. Who were the "Wise Men" from the East who came to worship the infant Jesus? Whence did they come?

82. How does the Great School interpret Jesus' "Sermon on the Mount"?

83. What was meant by the Master Jesus when he counseled his disciples, "resist not evil"?

84. What kind of intelligences did Jesus choose for his disciples?

85. What was the purpose of Jesus in giving instruction to his disciples? Did he fail to accomplish his purpose? Why?

86. Why did Christ teach in Parables?

87. What was the principal aim of the work of the Christ? Was it more along scientific or practical lines?

88. What has been the result of man's effort to understand the record of the life and sayings of the Master Jesus?

89. What result to the Cause for which Jesus worked was brought about by his death?

90. Where did Buddha receive his instruction?

91. What does the life and ministry of Buddha represent?

92. Differentiate between the methods of living and teaching the spiritual life as exemplified by Buddha and Christ.

93. What is known of the origin and history of Masonry?

94. With what "intuitive knowledge" is the Master Mason strongly impressed concerning the origin and history of Masonry?

95. Where did Freemasonry receive its credentials as a progressive School of Moral Science?

96. Has the effort of the Great School in Masonry been entirely successful? In what respect?

97. What were the reasons for failure of the Great School's plans relative to Masonry?

98. If the purpose of the Great School had been carried out relative to Masonry, what would have been the result?

99. For what is modern Masonry a substitute?

100. What does modern Freemasonry represent and why is it called a "speculative" order?

101. What is meant by Operative Masonry?

102. What is the meaning of the Masonic saying the "Word was lost"? Why and how was it lost?

103. To the Ancient Mason, what did the "Word" mean?

104. When and how will the "*Grand Masonic Word*" be found again, and what will be the result?

105. Why does Romanism oppose Masonry? Which is correct in principle? Why?

106. If the purposes of Romanism regarding Masonry were accomplished, what would be the result?

107. Why do Freemasonry and Protestant Christianity go hand in hand as concomitant factors and intelligent forces in the defense of individual human liberty?

108. Is Freemasonry a Religion? Why?

109. Upon what time-honored principles did our first President inaugurate our government?

110. To what organization can the guardianship of Individual Liberty be traced? What influence has this organization had upon our Declaration of Independence and other records of our country? Why?

111. Which constitutes a higher ideal of human liberty and justice: the Constitution of the United States or the Mosaic code?

112. Why is it that the world at large remains in such comparative spiritual darkness?

113. What efforts has the Great School already made to give its knowledge to the world?

114. In what way has the Great School offered its knowledge to the world?

115. In what spirit is the help of the Great School given to the public?

116. Why has the world of skepticism ever demanded a "sign" from those who have sought to share their knowledge with their brothers?

117. What is the position of the Great School as to its ability to convince a skeptical or an intelligent world by means of "Phenomena"?

118. Why do not "Phenomena" ever permanently satisfy the demands of the Soul for a personal realization of Spiritual Truth?

119. How, or in what manner does the School of Natural Science expect that its message to the world will be accepted?

120. Is it expected that the Great Work will appeal to the great masses of humanity? Why? What proportion of readers will accept the statements of the Harmonic Series?

121. Wherever the Great School turns, by what two classes of assumptions and assertions is it met?

122. For whom is the message of the Great School intended? Why?

123. Where only can Natural Science find votaries?

124. Has the method of the Great School in offering its knowledge to the world met with popular approval? Why?

125. By whom is the message of Natural Science to the world already condemned before it is uttered?

126. What has the great world of humanity been seeking, rather than a knowledge of Moral Laws and Moral Principles?

127. If it is only the few who are willing to accept the message which the Great School has to deliver, what should be their attitude of mind concerning it, and what is incumbent upon them?

128. What makes it so difficult for the School of Natural Science to command the attention of the world at large, or convey to it any adequate understanding of the nature and value of its own work?

129. For what have the Masters been waiting in order to transmit, successfully and advisedly, their knowledge of Natural Science?

130. What are the three fundamental barriers that exist between the learned and unlearned?

131. What does public teaching of any class of knowledge necessitate?

132. How is public education conducted?

133. What is the limitation of Natural Science in the matter of educating the public?

134. Why is it now possible to teach the higher truths?

135. Who is the author of Vol. I of the Harmonic Series? How, and from what source, does she claim to have received her knowledge and authority?

136. What is the declared intention of the author of "Harmonics of Evolution" as to the presentation of her investigations?

137. Briefly stated, what is the subject matter of Vol. I of the Harmonic Series? What is its scope, method and purpose, and to what does it limit its undertaking?

138. What great fact of Nature gives a reason, motive and excuse for such a Volume as "Harmonics of Evolution"?

139. On what evidence and proof does the author of "Harmonics of Evolution" base her faith in the teachings of Natural Science?

140. What are the initial statements of "Harmonics of Evolution" which should arrest the attention of the student and challenge him to further reading and investigation?

141. Taken as a whole, what does Vol. II of the Harmonic Series disclose, and what is it its general purpose?

142. What is the purpose of Vol. III?

143. Whom should we credit with the honor of having wrought out the definite results recorded in "The Great Work"?

144. What enables the author of "The Great Work" to speak with such positive assurance concerning spiritual things?

145. What is your understanding of the general term, "The Great Work"? What is involved in "The Great Work", as a "Work", and *not* as a *book?*

146. Wherein lie the scope and purpose of the books of the Harmonic Series, in scientific demonstration or in the teaching of ethical and moral principles? Why?

147. What do the authors of the books of the Harmonic Series claim as to their infallibility, and as to the acceptance of the teachings and specific propositions they advance?

148. What would be the result of claiming infallibility for any teacher of natural laws?

149. Why are certain definite principles, together with certain definite propositions related thereto, stated and reiterated in the books of the Harmonic Series many times, from as many different angles as possible?

150. Why, in your judgment, does not the author of Vols. II and III reveal his identity?

Chapter II

Philosophy and Science

151. What does Natural Science mean by the term "Philosophy"?

152. If the facts of Nature and the principles of Truth are changeless, why should Philosophy continue to change?

153. From the viewpoint of the Great School, are Science, Philosophy and Religion conflicting Schools?

154. What is the vital element which relates Science, Philosophy and Religion? Wherein do they differ?

155. Since schools of science also are subject to evolutionary laws, what must be done by philosophies based on science?

156. What kind of Philosophy is required to satisfy modern progressive intelligence?

157. Why is it that the school of physical science cannot give a complete and true philosophy of life?

158. What is the foremost claim made for the Harmonic Philosophy?

159. What kind of a message does the Harmonic Philosophy bring to the world for its consideration? What is the basis of the Harmonic Philosophy?

160. What are the fundamental doctrines of the Harmonic Philosophy of Individual Life?

161. What specific fields of knowledge does Natural Science include?

162. What is the scope of science and philosophy respectively in the study of Natural Science?

163. Is this philosophy of life more than a mere compilation of scientific facts or an array of intellectual opinion? Why?

164. Why is the philosophy taught by the School of Natural Science one of action as well as introspection?

165. Does the philosophy of the Great School stand for negation, or self-suppression, or self-sacrifice, or resignation?

166. Does the Harmonic Philosophy teach you to lose yourself in the Universal, or to find yourself in this particular world of actualities?

167. Might the philosophy of the Great School justly be termed a Creed? Why?

168. What effect does the true philosophy of life have on the individual life?

169. Upon what grounds do critics claim that the Harmonic Philosophy is not an Oriental Philosophy? Wherein, if at all, is the criticism a just one?

170. Is the philosophy presented by the Great School the philosophy of *ancient* India? If not, wherein does it differ?

171. What do you learn as to whether the facts taught in this philosophy are all taken into account by the Oriental teachers and philosophers?

172. In what particular respect does Natural Science exceed the efforts of Oriental Philosophy?

173. Admitting that the philosophy of *ancient* India is based on the *Vedas* (which were written thousands of years ago), have man's knowledge and comprehensive powers remained the same since then? If not, in what respects have they changed? Why?

174. In what field has the School of Natural Science made great progress since the Vedas were written?

175. Mention some essential differences between the teachings of the Vedas and the School of Natural Science.

176. Have the wise men of the School of Natural Science kept abreast with modern research, experiment and demonstration, or do their teachings represent only the wisdom of the *ancient* past ages?

177. Why is the School of Natural Science justified in declaring that the ancient schools of philosophy and religion do not meet the demands of this age?

178. What is the relationship of the School of Natural Science to ancient Oriental mysticism on the one hand, and to modern Western science on the other?

179. What definite purpose is back of this attempt to bridge the gulf between ancient Oriental mysticism and modern Western Science?

180. Upon what are the teachings of the Orientals among us in America based?

181. Give some reasons why almost all of modern occult literature is a mixture of truth and error, and is speculative instead of rational.

182. In what respects does the Harmonic Series' discussion of Natural Science differ from the great body of occult teachers?

183. What are the differences in the fundamental teachings of Buddha, Christ and the Philosophy of Natural Science? What does the higher science teach today that is in advance of the teachings of Buddha and Christ?

184. What has the Great School discovered and formulated? Upon what is it based? What does it constitute? What is its foundation? What is its application? What is its essential nature? What is its essential character? What is its purpose? What are its results?

185. What is Science? To what does it refer?

186. What is Professor Dolbear's definition of Science?

187. Of what is "*Science*", as we have commonly understood the word, made up?

188. Explain the terms "Physical Science", "Spiritual Science" and "Mental Science", as these terms are used in the books of the Harmonic Series, and the limitations of each.

189. What is the full significance of the term "Natural Science"?

190. What laid the foundations of Natural Science, where and when?

191. What must be the character of a work of science or philosophy if it is to be of any value to mankind?

192. What is an exact Science?

193. What is your understanding of the term "Scientific Demonstration" as used by the Great School? What constitutes scientific demonstration?

194. Is it possible, by publication alone, to demonstrate any problem in science? What is the most it can do in that direction?

195. In how many ways can any absolutely scientific demonstration be made?

196. From what four methods can a reader choose before deciding his course of action regarding the simple claim of a writer that certain things are demonstrated facts of science?

197. What constitutes reliable scientific data?

198. What data does the Great School reject as insufficient and therefore unscientific?

199. How does Natural Science compare, in point of "exactness", with physical science?

200. Upon what does the School of Physical Science depend for its scientific demonstrations? Which School is the more truly "Scientific"?

201. What is the essential difference in the method and purpose of the School of Natural Science as compared with physical science, in pursuing its investigations?

202. What plan does the Great School follow in its study, analysis and demonstration of natural phenomena, physical and spiritual?

203. Wherein has the School of Natural Science, or the Great School, improved its methods of obtaining knowledge?

204. Define the scope and limitations of Physical Science and Natural Science as far as their realms and possibilities for acquiring knowledge are concerned.

205. What deductions of physical science are denied and refuted by the Great School?

206. How does the Great School regard "Physics" in its relation to "Science" as a whole?

207. What is the essential difference between "Physical Science" and "Spiritual Science"?

208. Upon what is *physical* science based? Is it right in rejecting that which is not susceptible of demonstration? Why? Wherein does it err?

209. With what is Physical Science concerned?

210. With what is Natural Science, like Physical Science, forced to deal and operate?

211. Which is the more *inclusive,* Natural Science or Physical Science? To what extent?

212. What are the limits of inquiry and investigation of physical science and of Natural Science, respectively?

213. What has Natural Science discovered and classified beyond the knowledge of physical science?

214. What constitutes the active pursuit and employment of the Natural Scientist?

215. What have the discoveries of physical science done for civilization?

216. What relation does the teaching of the Great School bear to the knowledge of the school of physical science, and what is its attitude toward that school?

217. What must be the attitude of Natural Science if it would justify its name?

218. Do all physical scientists agree on the same laws or facts? If not, what does your answer prove?

219. How is it possible for distinguished physical scientists to differ so radically on a question of fact or of science?

220. What is the attitude of the best intelligence toward the facts of physical science?

221. Why has the world been content to accept the declarations of physical science without question?

222. What is the attitude of the best intelligence toward the deductions of physical scientists wherein they relate psychical phenomena to physical causes?

223. What is the attitude of the best intelligence as to the deductions made by physical scientists from known psychical facts?

224. What is to be said of any system which fails to take into account the phenomena of life?

225. According to Sir Oliver Lodge, what does physical science know of the essential nature, the inner fundamental constitution or principle of *life, mind, will,* or *consciousness*?

226. What does physical science substitute for intelligent principles, for spiritual relations and individual Will and Desire?

227. What is the only kind of proof that can be brought to bear in refutation of physical materialism?

228. After a careful reading of extracts from "Life and Matter", by Sir Oliver Lodge, which are quoted in "The Great Work", how much, in your judgment, does the school of physical science know concerning the problem of individual life and destiny?

229. How do Prof. Haeckel and other material scientists account for the things in nature which the Higher Science classifies under the heads of "spiritual" and "psychical"?

230. What is the chief purpose in quoting so liberally from the eminent physicists?

231. What is the conclusion of the materialist with reference to the mind, life, will and conscience? How are they classified by Higher Science?

232. As far as the limits of the finite mind are able to reach, how, or as what, does Natural Science treat the manifestations of nature, such as matter, motion, life, intelligence, love?

233. To what do we owe the rise of pessimistic philosophy?

234. Upon what do false systems of philosophy rest?

235. Will scientific skepticism and religious speculation ever yield to the logic of facts? When?

236. How near are the pioneers of physical science coming to the psychical in their researches?

237. What is the name of the scientist who has (though unconsciously) furnished a bridge over which the members of his own school may advance to the position of a Higher Science?

238. What is the legitimate sphere of science regarding Nature's laws?

239. What does modern intelligence demand today of science?

240. How does physical science classify the higher phenomena of life? What does physical science confess by the use of this term?

241. What, in large measure, makes up the founda-

tion upon which physical scientists in general approach the consideration of the great problem of individual life and destiny?

242. What is the spirit in which Natural Science has delved into the mysteries of Nature in search of the magical key of knowledge and power with which to unlock the secrets of ultimate individual being?

243. What do physical scientists assume relative to Spiritual and Psychical things?

244. In justice to the Cause of Truth, what should be the duty of physical science? When is that duty discharged?

245. Why is the physical scientist, or physicist, using only physical means, limited in his investigation and demonstration to the world of physical matter?

246. What advantage has the spiritual scientist over the physical scientist?

247. What must physical science add to its physical equipment to enable it scientifically to carry its experiments and demonstrations into the realms of nature that are finer then the physical?

248. When will it be possible for the Higher Science to speak, and for its words to receive a hearing by intelligent men?

249. In what way does Natural Science go further in dealing with the individual entity, from cell to man, than does modern physical science?

250. Why is the School of Natural Science able to speak with authority on the subjects which physical science cannot?

251. Are the teachings of Natural Science demonstrable as exact science, or are they partially theoretical?

252. Does the specialist of the Higher Science ever theorize?

253. By what lines of evidence are the claims made by Natural Science supported?

254. What is the direct line of evidence supporting the claims of Natural Science?

255. What is the indirect line of evidence supporting the claims of Natural Science?

256. What do you consider the strongest indirect evidence supporting the claims of Natural Science?

257. Mention some work or works, ancient or modern, which in veiled form, present hints of the knowledge of the Great School.

258. Mention some great historical personalities of the past who have given testimony as to the truth of the claims of Natural Science.

259. What personal evidence does the author of "Harmonics of Evolution" give as to the truth of the claims of Natural Science?

260. What fact should demonstrate to the student that the Harmonic Series is the statement of Truth?

261. Upon what does actual proof of this philosophy rest, as far as the student is concerned?

262. What is the attitude of theology and of modern physical science toward the teachings of the School of Natural Science? On what grounds does each base its opposition?

263. What school of science clears up the differences between, and unifies on a common basis, the problems of theology, metaphysics and physical science? Why?

264. In how far is Natural Science able to strengthen the fundamental propositions of Christian theology, of metaphysics and of physical science? Why?

265. What is the challenge of Natural Science to representatives of science, theology and metaphysics?

266. Why is science introduced into a work almost wholly devoted to ethics?

267. Why does the Great School define with such care, the important terms or words which it uses?

268. What is claimed for the definitions given by the School of Natural Science?

269. Why does not the Great School accept the definitions of lexicographers or other authority?

270. Why do scientists so often coin new words when describing their discoveries?

271. Why does the literature of psychical research require a terminology free from ambiguity and proof against its intended meaning being perverted?

272. In what way is the misuse of scientific terms a serious matter? How long does it sometimes take to repair such errors?

273. Why must every scientific formulary be exact and free from the possibility of misinterpretation?

Chapter III

Requirements and Methods of Formulary

274. How is entrance gained into the Great School?

275. To whom alone does the Great School hold that knowledge should be presented? Why?

276. When is a student ready to learn the exact nature of the Life he must live in order that he may thereby meet the full requirements of the Law?

277. What must a student prove in order to demonstrate his right to become an accepted pupil in the Great School?

278. What are some of the various causes that would disqualify any one as a student of this School and Work?

279. Who are they who would seem to hold a just claim upon the School of Natural Science for such help as it may be able to give? Why?

280. What do you understand to be the attitude of the Great School toward those who apply for instruction, and what has the Great School a right to expect of the applicant?

281. What would be the result of attempting to impart the knowledge of the Great School to an unprepared mind? Why?

282. What are the requirements other than the truth of the philosophy, the wisdom of its teacher and the accuracy of its writer, which enter into a proper under-

standing and appreciation of the philosophy of the Great School? With whom do these other requirements rest? Why?

283. Do the great majority possess the requisite intelligence to demonstrate the great truths which have been known by a few throughout the ages?

284. Why is it that merit alone entitles the applicant to "enter and be received in due and ancient form" in the School of Natural Science?

285. What is meant by the statement that the initiate must first be prepared "in his heart"? Why?

286. In what spirit must each and every individual come who desires to be admitted to the "Temple of Spiritual Light"?

287. If a student is not impelled by mere curiosity or by a desire to be entertained or amused, what may reasonably be assumed as to his further interest in the Work?

288. Has the Great School ever been mistaken in its judgment of the sincerity and honesty of an accepted student? With what result?

289. In asking pertinent questions, what is a student expected to prove before he is entitled to have them answered?

290. Will the whole mass of humanity ever attain spiritual development? If so, how?

291. When will all who are ready and willing have opportunity to develop their higher powers equally with the physical?

292. What is the task and preliminary schooling of every apprentice before he can become a proficient Temple Builder?

293. What implements or "working tools" are used to build the "Temple of Human Character"?

294. Which of the working tools is positive and which negative and why?

295. To what point of development is the Great School prepared to carry anyone who possesses necessary qualifications?

296. What has the School of Natural Science demonstrated through centuries of experiment respecting the requirements for spiritual development?

297. What do you consider the fundamental requisites of one who would become a demonstrator of the Law?

298. Are the difficulties in the way of a personal demonstration of the truths of Natural Science surmountable? Why do you think so?

299. What combination of qualities and purposes are most likely to produce the most perfect and complete demonstrator of the Law?

300. What does the complete mastery of Natural Science necessitate?

301. Assuming that the prospective student has complied with all the preliminary requirements, where does his work of instruction begin? How?

302. Of what nature is the preparatory work of the Student of Natural Science who enters upon the work of spiritual self-development?

303. What is the relation of simplicity to the problems of life?

304. Mention four fundamental principles involved in the preliminary course of self-development of the accepted student of Natural Science.

305. When a student of Natural Science undertakes his development, to what natural law must he conform?

306. Briefly outline the method of the Great School in presenting to the student the formulated work to the conclusion of the Ethical Section. Why is this method used?

307. How has the method of the Great School been wrought out?

308. How has the wisdom and knowledge of Natural Science been transmitted for ages?

309. In what respect does the modern effort of the School to present its knowledge of spiritual and physical forces of Nature differ from former attempts?

310. Why is it not practical for the Great School to give out its knowledge by way of publication?

311. Is it possible to teach ethical and spiritual truths by intuition or faith? What have been the results when this method has been tried?

312. How do the methods of teaching of the School of Natural Science differ from those of modern occult philosophies?

313. How do you describe the method of teaching of the School of Natural Science as compared with that of Buddha, the Christ, and other ancient teachers?

314. Would the method of teaching employed by Christ be effective in this age? Why?

315. Why did Buddha and Christ employ different methods of teaching?

316. Compare modern Western intelligence with ancient Oriental intelligence. Why do they require different methods of teaching and what are the differences in these methods?

317. How many "Degrees" of the Great School comprehend the full course of its instruction? What are they? To what do they correspond?

318. What number is fundamental in the symbolism of the Great School as well as a significant factor in most of the philosophic and religious teachings which has emanated from that source?

319. What are the natural divisions into which the work of an accredited student divides itself in his progress toward Mastership?

320. Who is the Apprentice, who the Craftsman, and who the Master of the third degree in the Ancient School, and what are their respective achievements?

321. To what do the three Degrees of the Great School, when successfully completed, entitle the initiate?

322. What is meant by the statement that the School of Natural Science has discovered, wrought out and definitely formulated, a natural system of Moral Principles?

323. What is the foundation for the Great School's "Code of Ethics"? What are its purpose, its application and its results?

324. Upon what fundamental principle in Nature rests the scientific formula for spiritual development? What is its modern name?

325. On what facts does the Great School base its statement that the Formulary for Independent Spiritual Development is a *scientific* formulary?

326. How is the student to proceed with the "Code of Ethics" in his Independent Spiritual Self-Development?

327. Why is the student obliged to accept the Formulary intact as given by the Great School?

328. In the development of the Ethical Formulary, what elements has the Great School included?

329. May it not be possible to change, eliminate or substitute some of the elements which enter into the Ethical Formulary of the Great School, without thereby changing the results?

330. What element in the Ethical Formulary makes it independent and constructive?

331. Are the results which flow from the formula for development prescribed by this School certain or uncertain? Why?

332. If the scientific formula of Natural Science is faithfully worked out and demonstrated in the life of a student, what are the practical results and the personal experience?

333. What do you conceive to be the purpose of the process of the formulary of the School of Natural Science from beginning to end? How is it accomplished by the student?

334. What will we note as we go forward in our unfoldment under and in accordance with the Ethical Formulary?

335. Name some of the reasons why the scientific formula for self-development is not given in "Harmonics of Evolution".

336. Give reasons why the Great School is justified in withholding from the masses of mankind the secret of spiritual knowledge and power.

337. What is the Ethical Section of the Great Work? Of what is it an expression?

338. Who do you understand is primarily responsible for the Ethical Section of the Great Work and why is it the first regular step in the student's progressive journey toward the goal of Mastership?

339. Upon what basis was the Ethical Section of the Great Work of Spiritual Unfoldment discovered and wrought out?

340. To whom is the Ethical Section of the formulated work ever presented? How? Why?

341. The work of the Ethical Section involves a Personal Instruction, by whom and to whom?

342. Are the training and discipline prescribed in the education of a student of Natural Science any different than the average university education of today?

343. What departments of life are included in the system of education given the student of this Work?

344. What is the purpose of the Great School in enabling its students to understand and analyze the Ethical Principles of human life?

345. What is the distinct threefold value of each problem of the Ethical Section to the Student in relation to the subject of his Spiritual Development?

346. Which part of the threefold value of each problem of the Ethical Section is of greatest importance and worth to the student?

347. Does the Ethical Section give to the student a more accurate knowledge of self? If so, how?

348. In the Ethical Section, how many veritable mile-posts are there on the journey of life? What are they?

349. What has the student who has completed the Ethical Section learned?

350. What has been the past experience of the Great School in regard to those students who have complied with the requirements of the Ethical Section and upon that foundation also completed the Technical Work, as to whether or not these students have been able to prove scientifically the existence of the Spiritual World?

351. Of what benefit, if any, is it to the individual, to live his or her life in conformity to the Ethical Formulary, who for good and sufficient reasons does not take the Technical Work?

352. Supposing a student who has worked out the Ethical Formulary fails to avail himself of its benefits, what is the result?

353. What has been the past experience of the Great School as to those students who have tried to evade the requirements of the Ethical Formulary?

354. What is the result to those who have successfully developed their spiritual faculties and powers

but who afterward align themselves with the Destructive Principle?

355. Why must the Ethical Foundation be first laid broad and deep before it is possible for the student to take up the Second Section, termed the Technical Work?

356. Can the Student hasten the process of his own Spiritual and Psychical Unfoldment? If so, how? On what do you base your answer?

357. What is Technical Work? What is its purpose?

358. What is the fundamental, basic and indispensable prerequisite of a student desiring to take the Technical Work?

359. Why is the Technical Work given only to those who have been tried, tested and found to be "duly and truly prepared, worthy and well qualified" to receive it?

360. Why is the Ethical Section a necessary foundation for the Technical Work?

361. Is it possible to present to the world the exact Technical Formulary at this time, or in a publication of the nature of "The Great Work"? Why?

362. How is the Technical Work imparted?

363. Where does the Technical Work of the student begin?

364. How far does the Technical Work carry the student? What does this mean as regards his Work?

365. Is the process involved in the Technical Work a natural one of unfoldment or is it dependent upon the operation of outside intelligences?

366. Is the Technical Work done in darkness or in the broad light of day?

367. Is it possible for one in the physical body to prepare himself for immediate entry into realms far beyond the First Spiritual Sphere?

368. Can Nature, without man's co-operation, unfold for him his spiritual senses and his psychical faculties, capacities and powers? If not, what is man's part?

369. Explain your understanding of the way in which the student proceeds to the development of spiritual sight.

370. In the course of the Technical Work the student is able to pass voluntarily into a state or condition of absolute physical darkness. What does this mean?

371. What is the first thing visible in the course of the Technical Work? To which world does it belong?

372. How does the student know that his new experience in the Technical Work is not a mere delusion?

373. In what order does the student sense the colors of the spiritual plane, and how do they compare with physical colors?

374. When the student, by experimentation, has obtained absolute mastery of his powers of vision (within certain limitations), what is borne in upon his Consciousness with the power of absolute experience and personal knowledge?

375. How many and what things has the student demonstrated who has reached to a conscious knowledge of the first spiritual sphere?

376. What does the student experience as to the colors, when he recedes from the spiritual plane?

377. Does the student ever reach the time when he does not pass through the darkness and the several colors in rotation in his transit? Why?

378. After one of the spiritual senses has been developed, does it take as much time and effort to develop any of the other spiritual senses?

379. In what way does the formulary of technical exercises vary to meet the demands of each distinct sense?

380. What results come to one who has passed the Second Degree, or First Section of the Technical Work?

381. What feat may be accomplished by the student who has completed the work of the Second Section of the Technical Formulary?

382. What is the difference between the Second Degree work, under the First Section of the Technical Work, and the Master's Degree?

383. Is it safe for anyone, without other instruction, to experiment along the lines of the Technical Work, but briefly indicated in "The Great Work"? Why?

Chapter IV

Nature's Elementary Principles

384. What is the fundamental principle stated and elucidated in "Harmonics of Evolution"?

385. What is the fundamental working Principle of Nature which modern physical science recognizes and accepts and which forms the basis of this philosophy? What is the fundamental principle in human life? How are both satisfied?

386. How does the "Ancient Wisdom Religion" define the governing Principle in Nature? Translate this saying as you understand it. How does it compare with the Christian teaching?

387. What is the "Father-Mother" principle and what relation has it to the governing principle of Nature?

388. What is the Law of Polarity, and what office does it fill?

389. Name some of the synonyms of the "Law of Polarity".

390. Is the law of polarity or vibration a physical or spiritual principle?

391. Does the primitive man recognize an immutable principle in Nature which governs physical equilibrium and ethical harmony or content? Why? How does the law reveal itself to him?

392. What is it that governs the mathematical progress of life and matter?

393. Name the one law of positive, creative energy.

394. What is it that governs everything, from the chemical atom to the soul of man?

395. To what must be attributed all progress, variation and improvement in Nature?

396. What occasions all magnetic change and chemical combination?

397. Upon what do the harmonics of human life depend?

398. What governs the increase of intelligence and the development of reason, morality and love in man?

399. In what way does Individual Intelligence build up the Social Organism?

400. What is it that governs caste in human society on the physical plane?

401. What is meant by the statement that the fundamental principle in Nature is an intelligent principle of fulfillment?

402. To what does the law of polarity impel all entities, from atom to man?

403. What manner of intelligence impels one physical particle to seek vibratory correspondence with another particle of opposite polarity?

404. What has Natural Science really verified regarding the operation and effect of the law of Polarity?

405. What is the universal tendency or effect of the principle of polarity?

406. How does Natural Science explain the so-called law of attraction and repulsion?

407. To what general proposition or scientific statement is the principle of polarity or vibration reduced?

408. What has the degree of fineness of the particles to do with the operation of the law of vibration?

409. What is Nature's design in refining matter in the various kingdoms?

410. To what two general classes or departments of Nature do all things physical belong?

411. Are the positive and receptive natures accentuated in each higher kingdom?

412. Does the positive ever become the negative, or *vice versa?*

413. What is it that every entity, from the unconscious mineral atom to the self-conscious soul, is seeking? What is the result?

414. What impels the self-conscious soul to seek conditions and persons in harmony with itself?

415. What constitutes the mathematical center of all vibrations and the ethical center of all influences?

416. Are the affinities of the lower kingdoms governed by the same principle as the loves of man, or a different one?

417. Does the law of polarity dominate the psychical plane as well as the physical?

418. What is meant by the statement that "every human being is a vibratory law unto himself"?

419. What determines the influence of music? Of human life? Can one control and develop the "tone" of his life? How?

420. What is it that refines matter and increases its vibratory action?

421. Explain what Natural Science includes under the law of motion and number. In how far does this law affect matter and force?

422. State the law of vibration in its relationship to matter and force, as formulated by Mr. Edison.

423. What are the four important discoveries made by science concerning the law of vibration; and to what point has it progressed?

424. What bearing have Edison's and Prof. Roentgen's discoveries upon the subject of vibration?

425. With what (primarily) has the law of vibration to do?

426. In what manner does physical science explain how force is generated from matter? In how far concerning this problem does Natural Science agree with physical science, and in how far does it amplify the theory of physical science?

427. In the study of matter and force, to what extent does Natural Science exceed the domain of physical science, and in how far do the means and methods of investigation of Natural Science differ from those of physical science?

428. What does physical science determine is the cause of vibration?

429. According to the teachings of Natural Science, what is the basic law underlying all vibratory manifestations?

430. Is all matter in a certain stage of refinement and vibrating at a corresponding rate?

431. Are all the vibrations of matter detected by the physical senses, physical instruments, or physical means of analysis and demonstration?

432. What is the principal point proven by the "X-ray"?

433. What is meant by the rate of vibrations?

434. By what method is the vibratory action of particle, cell and organism in animal life increased?

435. How may we analyze the process called "sight", and what determines the color of an object thus seen?

436. What is the relationship of vibration to the character of touch, taste and smell? Why?

437. What is music?

438. Name the two general classes or kinds of sounds.

439. Name and define the three distinct properties of sound. How are each governed?

440. What determines the "quality" of musical sounds? What determines the "quality" of a human life? Can one develop and control the quality of his life? How?

441. Do you think civilized humanity of our time is keyed to higher vibrations in Nature, than humanity was 6000 years ago?

442. State all that you know about the laws of vibration in relationship to matter and force. In how far will these laws of vibration serve to demonstrate the existence of a spiritual world and the continuity of life after physical death?

443. According to Natural Science, what is the "Law of Compensation"? Can it be evaded or avoided?

444. Do you recognize the Law of Compensation as a *fact* of Nature? Why?

445. In the realm of physical nature and on the plane of purely physical things, upon what basis is our man-made law of compensation established? Wherein do Nature's laws differ?

446. Give an example of the working of the Law of Compensation as it expresses itself in the realm of mechanics.

447. Can the working out of the Law of Compensation in individual life be determined in advance, as in the realm of mechanics? Why?

448. If man, as an individual intelligence, were nothing more than a mechanical device, and as such responded automatically to the law of mechanics, how would the Law of Compensation work itself out?

449. What is the difference in the Law of Compensation exemplifying itself on the physical material plane, from that in the realm of psychical nature?

450. How does the Law of Compensation work in the realm of Morality; in other words, what relation does this law sustain to the principles of Morality?

451. What has the Law of Compensation to do with the Ethical Formulary? What place has it in the Great Work of Independent Spiritual Unfoldment?

452. What is the foundation upon which alone the Temple of Human Character may be erected safely and securely?

453. How only can we know, beyond all question, that this Law of Compensation is a necessary factor in Spiritual Independence?

454. Is the Law of Compensation a respecter of persons? What is it ever seeking to do in human character?

455. Among our modern writers, which one has most clearly sensed the great Law of Compensation? Wherein did he fall short of the possibilities of his theme?

456. What do you understand by "The Way of Life"?

457. What does the "fulfilling of the law" mean, and what is its result?

458. What do you understand by "The Way of Death" and "The Genesis of Hell"?

459. Can an individual defy the Law of Compensation and at the same time escape its natural and inevitable consequences?

460. What are the purposes of the chapter on "The Law of Compensation"?

461. What is the twofold aspect of the law of Equity, Justice and Right? As what do we recognize it in its constructive aspect, and as what in its destructive aspect?

462. What relation has the law of Equity, Justice and Right to the ethics of human life?

463. What is the relation between the Law of Justice and Spiritual Gravity?

464. In the realm of the higher citizenship of the soul, what is the one great law?

465. What is the law of individual Life and Death?

466. What do you understand by the scientific "Doctrine of Election"?

467. What is it that determines whether or not a person will obey the laws of Nature?

468. To what extent is the individual the arbiter of his own destiny?

469. Is the right of individual choice an inalienable and inviolable right? Why?

470. What Power of the Soul makes choice possible?

471. Of what is civil law the outgrowth and for what does it stand?

472. What is the intent and purpose of the law?

473. What relation do the laws of physical life bear to the laws of spiritual life?

474. What is the real cause of the proper development of law, and from where must the impulse for reform come?

475. Why are the "Laws of the Land" so little respected?

476. What is the attitude of Nature as to the obedience or disobedience of her laws by the individual?

477. In what way does the enforcement of penalties for violation of Nature's laws vary from the enforcement of penalties for violation of man's laws?

478. Are Nature's rewards and penalties always immediately apparent?

479. What obligation is imposed upon the individual who receives benefits from the compensatory side of the Law of Justice?

480. What responsibility does the retributive side of the Law of Justice fix upon the wrong doer?

481. If one cannot right a wrong done to another by recompensing the person injured, can reparation be made? How?

482. What is the business of life, from the standpoint of the Soul?

483. In what simple process of life and conduct is the entire scope, purpose and spirit of the Law of Compensation fully embodied?

484. What is the relation of Receiving and Giving to the Law of Compensation; to Ethics; to Morality; to true Philosophy and Religion; to true Socialism; to the Temple of Human Character?

485. What has been your relationship with Nature as an individual intelligence from the beginning of your conscious existence? How long will it continue?

486. How are we able to preserve the balance of account with Nature and our fellow man?

487. Why is it essential that man be a giver as well as a receiver?

488. What is man's Giving Attribute? Of what is it the antithesis? In what ways?

489. How do you relate or apply the Law of Compensation to Consciousness and Will?

490. What is a primary condition of your being able to give, and what limitation is there upon your giving?

491. How do we get ahead if we give in proportion to what we receive?

492. Why is it that the man who is in possession of knowledge, and who shares it with his fellow man, thereby continually increases it?

493. Can we build character, constructively, and at the same time trespass in any way on the rights, privileges, duties or obligations of others? Why?

494. Is it possible ever to really "get the best" of your fellow man in a material way? Why?

495. In the building of character, what must one hold himself, at all times, bound to render for benefits received?

496. According to the Law of Compensation, does Nature always demand of us that we pay in kind? What demand does she make?

497. If the Law of Compensation be true, how is Evolution possible?

498. If benefit is the end of Nature, who is considered great, and who is base?

499. Upon what principle must all true Socialism be founded?

500. What is the first great Ethical Test which the student must face, when he contemplates himself in the light of the Great Law of Compensation?

501. Have you that character of Unselfishness that is as ready to give as to receive, and to give in equal measure? On what do you base your judgment? Of what importance is this attitude to the student of the Great School?

502. What is your understanding of "possessions" applied to Individual Intelligence, as defined by the Great School?

503. What is the exact meaning of "possess" as understood by the ancient Brothers, and by the Great School?

504. With what possession does every Individual Intelligence, or Soul, enter upon this life?

505. To what extent have we the power to "possess" any of the material universe about us?

506. How much of this physical world is it ever possible to appropriate exclusively for ourselves individually? Is this appropriation temporary or permanent?

507. Why can no honest and intelligent man dwell long upon the problem of individual possessions without discovering that he possesses vastly more than he deserves?

508. What are the actual possessions of the individualized Intelligence, or Soul?

509. Under the Law of Compensation, what can be earned? How?

510. What is the permanent income of the Soul? Is it earned increment? Why? Can it ever be disposed of? Why?

511. In the realm of the Soul, what is the coin by which the Individual Intelligence pays for his earned increment of added possessions?

512. What affords us an exact interpretation of the perfect balance which Nature has established between "Rights" and "Duties"?

513. What is the attitude of the Great School toward the accumulation of wealth?

514. What is the real value of "possessions" beyond actual needs? Why?

515. Why does the higher view of life reduce our real possessions to a simple and normal basis? What is the result?

516. What conveys to us a just conception of the relationship we sustain to our fellow men?

517. Why is it necessary for us to devote much more time, thought, care and individual effort to the purely material problem of life, than would be necessary under a just and equitable system?

518. Has a solution for economic problems been found? Where?

519. What is the effect upon the Soul, as exhibited on the spiritual plane, of the bonds made by material possessions of the earth plane?

520. What do you understand by the term "Principle of Use"?

521. In accordance with the "Principle of Use", how should we use the Soul's possessions, with which God or Nature has endowed us as individualized Intelligent Souls?

522. What is the standard by which we assume to pass judgment upon our fellow men in all the affairs of life?

523. What are the results which accrue to man as a reward of his efforts in the right use of his possessions?

524. Can one use his possessions for purely selfish gratification without earning a penalty under the Law of Compensation? Why?

525. Do the exclusive in fashionable life see that they exclude themselves from enjoyment in the attempt to appropriate it? Why?

526. What principle is that which relates one's possessions to his deserts, and justifies one by the other?

527. What life is it that alone is worth anything?

528. How does every man and every woman become a factor in the world for social order or social chaos?

529. What are the two great fundamental Principles of Nature in Individual Life?

530. How does the law of "duality" find expression in Nature?

531. Give illustrations of dual terms which express extreme opposites in Nature.

532. Give illustrations of dual terms which express simply a difference in the degree of a single quality or property of physical nature.

533. What is Light?

534. What is Darkness?

535. Under what principles of Nature does every fact align itself?

536. From the standpoint of the individual, by how many methods or processes may almost every desired result be accomplished? Name them.

537. What is the "Law of Life" and the "Law of Death"?

538. What do we regard as "normal" and what "abnormal" in all phenomena?

539. Trace the operation of the Constructive and Destructive Principles in the mineral kingdom, on the physical and spiritual planes.

540. Trace the operation of the Constructive and Destructive Principles in the vegetable kingdom on both the physical and spiritual planes.

541. Trace the operation of the Constructive and Destructive Principles in the animal kingdom, on both the physical and spiritual planes.

542. Trace the operation of the Constructive and Destructive Principles in the human kingdom, on both the physical and spiritual planes.

543. From the standpoint of morals, which of the two great principles and processes in Nature is right? Which is wrong?

544. Does the student of the Constructive Principle need to understand also the Destructive Principle? Why?

545. What is the great problem in individual life, from an ethical consideration?

546. What is the measure of the potency and value of individual life?

547. What is necessary to the student to enable him to locate and determine the line which marks the boundaries of the Constructive process and differentiate this from the Destructive?

548. How may man co-operate with either the Constructive or Destructive Principles of Nature?

549. What is the effect of the Constructive—and of the Destructive processes in Nature—upon the amount or quantity of matter in the universe? Why?

550. Which forces of Nature become less powerful the higher we proceed in the evolutionary process, and the further we get away from the plane of the mineral kingdom?

551. Which forces of Nature become more powerful the higher we proceed in the evolutionary process, and the further we get away from the plane of the mineral kingdom?

552. Why is it of vital importance that the physician and the medical world should know the truths in regard to the operation of the Constructive and Destructive Principles of Nature, as they relate to the great problems of disease, death, health and life?

553. Why should Masons be interested in knowing the truth about the Constructive and Destructive Principles of Nature and their relation to the individual?

554. Why should the Christian minister know the truth about the Constructive and Destructive Principles of Nature?

555. Define the "Constructive Principle in Nature".

556. Name the different terms which men of science the world over have used in designating what the Great School calls "Nature's Constructive Principle".

557. What is the difference between the Great School's definition of the Constructive Principle, and that of the physical scientist?

558. Which is the organizing Life Element of Nature?

559. Which is the sustaining Life Element of Nature?

560. Is Nature's Constructive Principle creative?

561. What kind of process seems to prevail in the ascending scale of individual development?

562. Through how many Life Elements does the Constructive Principle operate in the animal kingdom?

563. What is the relation of the Constructive Principle of Nature to the physical individuality of a tree, an animal or a man?

564. In which of the kingdoms of Nature do the Constructive forces and processes appear to work automatically, as if in response to some outward controlling intelligence? Why?

565. Through how many Life Elements does the Constructive Principle of Nature operate in harmony in the kingdom of man? What are they? What are their functions?

566. What vital and new aspect do we find in the operation of the Constructive Principle in the kingdom of man, as compared to the lower kingdoms?

567. At what stage of evolutionary development does Nature seem to shift the burdens of responsibility to Man himself, and leave him to work out his own development and possibilities?

568. Does Man as an individual intelligence, sustain any relation to the Constructive Principle of Nature? If so, what is its character?

569. How can man become an active, independent, self-conscious, rational and voluntary factor and power in his own individual evolution?

570. How may the individual align himself with the Constructive Principle?

571. If an individual is able to conform his life to the Constructive Principle of Nature, what effect does that have upon the relationships and other details of his life?

572. Upon what capacity or power of the Soul does alignment with the Constructive Principle of Nature depend?

573. What is Nature's reward to one who discharges his individual responsibility according to the Constructive Principle?

574. Does Nature deny to man the rewards of Constructive effort because of his lack of knowledge concerning the Constructive Principle?

575. If man aligns himself with Nature's Constructive Principle, what powers may he defy?

576. What happens if a man fails to maintain himself in harmony with the Constructive Principle?

577. What is the integrating force in highly developed society, and how does it operate?

578. Describe the Constructive process which develops a Master instead of a Medium.

579. How does the Constructive Principle operate on the physical, spiritual, intellectual and ethical planes?

580. How far above and beyond the plane of purely physical material does Nature's Constructive Principle extend its effects?

581. What seems to have been the purpose of the Great School in identifying and elucidating the Constructive Principle of Nature in its relation to, and effects upon, individual life?

582. What do you understand by "Nature's Destructive Principle"?

583. What is it that is "destroyed" through the operation of Nature's Destructive Principle?

584. What is the design of Universal Intelligence relative to the effect of Nature's Destructive Principle upon man?

585. Describe what is necessary in each of the four kingdoms in order that Nature's Destructive Principle may prevail.

586. What is the *primary cause* of the wonderful transmutation from the splendid oak, the "Monarch of the forest", into heat and ashes?

587. Are the evil propensities of human nature a part of the Essential Self?

588. Why is it that so many of our natural tendencies would seem to impel us forward into paths of life and ways of living which our own intelligent souls know to be immoral and wrong?

589. Why is it that with all the evil tendencies, Nature has also implanted in us that which enables us to recognize and understand the wrong, and at the same time impels us to strive for better things?

590. Why has Nature made it necessary for us to spend so much of our time, thought and effort in overcoming the evil and destructive tendencies in us?

591. According to Nature's Law, what kind of results to the individual follow actions that are inherently evil? What are the results as to other parties?

592. So far as science knows, what is the ultimate destiny of Individual Intelligence under and in accordance with Nature's Destructive Principle? Why?

593. Why did man depart from observance and obedience to Nature's Laws?

594. Why do men often prefer to defy the law and suffer its penalties, rather than obey and enjoy its rewards?

595. Can man accomplish his moral suicide or death? If so, how?

596. By conforming his life to Nature's Destructive Principle, wherein does man fail?

597. In what event does man become an active, independent, self-conscious, rational and voluntary factor and power in his own devolution and spiritual retrogression?

598. How may the individual destroy the powers which make it possible for him to ascend the scale of evolutionary development?

599. To what level does a person sink who becomes a slave to physical appetites and passions?

600. In what order do the destructive influences manifest themselves in men and nations?

601. If man chooses to align his life with Nature's Destructive Principle upon the physical or the spiritual plane, what must be the result?

602. How may destructive impulses be transmuted into vital impulses of Constructive Energy and Power?

603. Is it possible for a man to annihilate or entirely to extinguish his impulses without thereby and at the same time destroying his individuality? Why?

604. Against which four forces or impulses of the Soul is it of the uttermost importance to use the power of Self-Control, if an individual desires spiritual unfoldment?

605. How may an individual maintain himself above and beyond the operation of the Destructive Principle?

606. What are the results, upon himself, of man's co-operation with Nature's Constructive Principle? What are the results of his co-operation with the Destructive Principle?

607. Mention three distinct psychological states of being resulting from the Soul's alignment with either one of Nature's two opposing principles.

608. What would you call the psychological state of the intelligent soul which forms the battleground between the opposing and contending principles of Nature?

609. What is the natural tendency or inclination of the soul in the "uncertain" psychological state, and how may it be overcome?

610. What is meant by the expression "Line of Victory"? How can we reach it?

611. Describe the psychological state of being which obtains when man has definitely aligned himself with the Constructive Principle of Nature.

612. Can we in this earth life secure our rise above the Line of Victory and enter into the realms of Light and Life? How?

613. What do you understand by the "Line of Despair"? What two realms does it separate?

614. Can we in this earth life secure our downfall below the Line of Despair? How?

615. Explain how it is possible for the soul to reach so low a stage by the process of devolution that it is no longer possible for it to work its way upward toward the light.

616. To what condition of degeneracy must the individual sink to be beyond help?

617. Describe the psychic condition which lies below the "Line of Despair".

618. How has the Great School demonstrated absolutely that man is the arbiter of his own destiny?

Chapter V

Elements of Character

619. What is the primary process whereby the Individual Intelligence acquires rectitude of character, virtue, knowledge and wisdom?

620. Do knowledge and wisdom ever thrust themselves gratuitously upon any man? Why?

621. What is the basis of all individual progression, or individual evolution?

622. What is the true measure of all soul values?

623. What is the only legitimate standard of value in the realm of sociology and economics? Why?

624. Why do men toil?

625. What do you conceive to be Nature's purpose in placing "Lions" on the way of every Soul?

626. Why is it absolutely necessary for each accepted student of the Great School to depend upon himself in the solution of the different problems submitted to him?

627. Is human effort ever lost?

628. Upon what do the achievements of intelligent life, physical, mental and moral, depend?

629. How does individual laziness, indolence, as well as effort in wrong directions, affect our progress?

630. Why is the natural law of individual development based upon individual effort only?

631. Why are the Terrestrial and Celestial Spheres of life said to accurately measure the amount of individual effort necessary to achieve that particular level of progressive development?

632. It has been stated that there is no such thing as soul growth without personal effort. In what spirit should this effort be made in order to produce the right results? Why?

633. What attitude of Soul is necessary to "Independent Spiritual Growth"? Why?

634. What is the definite and specific Attitude of Soul at which every student must arrive before it is possible for him consciously, intelligently and voluntarily to open the channels of spiritual sense and make the demonstration of another life? Why?

635. Why is so much emphasis given the subject of the "Attitude of Soul" necessary for true spiritual unfoldment?

636. What do you understand by "The Spirit of the Work"? Elucidate your meaning *fully*.

637. What is the element which enters into the Attitude of Soul from which alone our Personal Efforts will impel us forward in the direct line of Constructive Spiritual Unfoldment?

638. For what kind of serenity must the student strive, who is endeavoring to accomplish the process of Independent Spiritual Unfoldment? What kind of tranquility will meet the demands of our Western psychological momentum?

639. What conclusion does the Oriental intelligence, more especially the Hindu, reach, as to what expresses the true internal attitude of soul necessary to the most rapid and perfect spiritual unfoldment?

640. What more is involved in the full performance of a duty or discharge of an obligation than the mechanical act of doing or not doing?

641. Why can no Duty ever be fully performed by any human being, while the Soul of the actor is filled with anger, bitterness, hatred, contempt, aversion, resentment, reluctance, or any shade of protest?

642. How can we discharge an Obligation in such manner as to make it an impulse toward Spiritual Unfoldment and Mastership?

643. How may "Duties" be transformed into "Privileges"?

644. What, in your judgment, is the "one word" which expresses the "Spirit of the Work"?

645. To what does the word "ethical" apply?

646. What is the nature of the results or effects to man which flow from the operation of Nature's principles, elements and forces?

647. What are the facts upon which the Great School bases its teaching that evolution has a spiritual basis, and that the ethical phenomena of life are referable to spiritual and psychical principles in Nature?

648. Upon what foundation are ethics and morality built? In how far is this foundation exact and scientific?

649. When, or under what condition, does an experience become an "ethical" experience?

650. In what do the ethical phenomena of human life have their origin?

651. To what are the ethical phenomena of life referable?

652. When does the dawn of ethical life appear?

653. Can the vibratory correspondence between chemical particles be defined as ethical? Why?

654. At what point is it that the ethical values of life overshadow all other considerations?

655. When the individual is no longer governed by the Spiritual Life Element, what new demands are then made upon the self-conscious Soul? Why?

656. What is the difference in the ethical possibilities of animal and human nature? Why?

657. Upon what does the ethical content of the animal rest?

658. What is it that so largely increases the ethical satisfactions of man over those of the animal?

659. Is man capable of a purely animal content?

660. Have the lower elements the power to satisfy human intelligence?

661. By what is the difference in the ideals and ethical satisfactions of different individuals measured?

662. What is the difference between Aestheticism and Ethics?

663. Where can we find, for the first time in history, "Ethics" reduced to an "Exact Science"?

664. How are the ethics of life represented in the effort to effect the completion of an individual life?

665. How is primitive masculine ferocity in its last analysis, transformed to noble emulation?

666. From an ethical point of view, how must we be judged in the performance of an act?

667. What is the first regular step of the student toward Spiritual Independence or Mastership?

668. What is the "First Great Mile-Post"?

669. At what point in the journey toward Liberty and Light do so many fail, become discouraged and turn back, to join the merry throng in the broad highway to the North? Why?

670. How many pathways lead from the first great mile-post, and where do they lead?

671. To what does the road lead that goes North? Where does the road to the South lead? What marks the parting of the ways? Why?

672. What is the broad highway to the North termed by this School? And what the narrow path to the South? Why?

673. What is it, with respect to the Road to the North, that Individual Consciousness seems to sense as a part of its inherent nature?

674. Do the great masses of humanity take the Road to the North or the Pathway to the South? Why?

675. What is the teaching of the Great School in regard to the fact that the "Wrong Way" is so easy and enticing and the "Right Way" so difficult?

676. What are the subtle sophistries employed by the clever fakir and the unscrupulous libertine, to enable them to avoid the rough and narrow path to the South? Why?

677. What is the only inducement that could impel any sane and intelligent individual to choose the narrow, rough, up-hill and difficult road to the South?

678. When will we be able to speak intelligently of the "path" that leads to Self-Control? Why?

679. What perpetual ethical struggle characterizes the higher life of man?

680. With what burden of responsibility is every individual intelligence who has arrived at the state of man charged?

681. Why is Self-Control of fundamental importance as an Ethical Problem?

682. Why is man charged with the burden of Self-Control and not the animal?

683. What is the most important achievement and most difficult task set by Nature, in the struggle of the individual toward Spiritual Light?

684. What one power above all others is most important and valuable to the individual? Why?

685. By what means alone can man raise himself more and more above the level of animal life and nature?

686. What is the power within man that enables him to overcome the downward tendency of his spiritual gravity, and lift himself to higher levels of spiritual life?

687. What is the triumph of human nature?

688. What is the only sure and true measure of a man's value to society?

689. Explain fully the obligations of Self-Control and the necessity for exercising it. What would be the effect of not fulfilling this obligation? Why?

690. Under whose control must the Will be, if we would not infringe the law of Personal Responsibility?

691. What is the result of yielding one's powers to other intelligences?

692. What is the nature of every emotion, impulse, passion or desire of our being, when we are controlled by them, and when they are under complete control of our Will?

693. What is *Morality?*

694. What difference is there, if any, between the Great School's definition of Morality and the generally accepted meaning of that term?

695. Why does the Great School define Morality in its own way?

696. Is Morality a science? Why?

697. What is the basis of Morality? Why?

698. Upon what principles and practices do the moral ideals of the world depend?

699. Why is Morality a fundamental problem which must be reckoned with by those who elect to travel the pathway of the "Independent Method of Spiritual Self-Unfoldment"?

700. What is meant by the saying of the Master Jesus, that "the pure in heart shall see God"? Why?

701. Of what forces is Morality the effect?

702. Of what value is Morality in Life's scheme?

703. What is the beginning and ending of Morality?

704. What does the accomplishment of man's established harmonic relation to the Constructive Principle of his own being involve?

705. How is it possible for us to be in complete harmony with the world about us at all times?

706. When does the student attain to the Attitude of Soul which complies with the demands of scientific Morality?

707. When does the Great School account a man truly "moral"?

708. How may we measure the degree of development attained by an individual, a family, or a race?

709. What is the chief psychological distinction between man and the animal? What does Nature impose in the one case and not in the other?

710. What is the definite and scientific reason why man is a creature of the Moral Order while the animal is not?

711. What is the difference between "unmoral" and "immoral"?

712. In what sense is the animal an *un*-moral being?

713. Why is man alone capable of being immoral?

714. How is unmoral animal nature evolved to moral human nature?

715. What does it mean that man is a "moral being"? With what is he charged?

716. How does Nature confer upon man a moral status?

717. What limits man's moral status?

718. To what extent is man Morally accountable?

719. Once the ethical foundation is scientifically established, by what standard does Nature measure or determine individual unfoldment, development and progress from that point?

720. What are the reliable indices of the real moral status of man?

721. How may we measure the potency and value of individual life?

722. What state or condition within the individual would relieve him of his moral obligation and his accountability to the moral law?

723. Is there a relation between the Power of Self-Control and the Moral status of an individual? If so, what?

724. Upon what alone must man depend for all that gives him a moral status among his fellow men?

725. Do you think the great world of humanity at large is anxious for knowledge of Moral Laws? On what do you base your answer?

726. Define Right and Wrong from the standpoint of Morals.

727. What, in your judgment, is the most vital problem which confronts you as an individual in your search for truth?

728. If a man devotes himself faithfully to maintaining harmony with the Constructive Principle, can he commit an error? Can he commit a Sin? Why in each case?

729. Under what conditions would it be impossible for man to commit an intentional wrong or injure a fellow man?

730. What distinction, if any, is there between "mistakes" or "errors" and Sin?

731. What is Sin?

732. How many classes of Sins are there? What are they?

733. To what relationships are all crimes and sins referable?

734. What class of intelligence is responsible for crimes and sins of omission? Of commission?

735. What makes it possible for an individual to Sin?

736. What admonition is given to those who call themselves "Christian Scientists", in relation to the denial of the existence of evil?

737. To whom is it possible to prove that Morality and the practice of Moral Principles are constructive in their relation to the spiritual and psychical nature of man?

738. How can the student solve for himself the problem of Morality?

739. What, to the individual, is the result of the practice of Morality?

740. What is meant by the "Practice of Moral Principles"?

741. Of what does the practice of Moral Principles consist?

742. To what does the term "Morals" refer?

743. Why is the practice of Moral Principles properly or rightly termed, Constructive?

744. What, according to Natural Science, constitutes the "*Second Great Mile-Post*" in the journey of each and every student along the pathway of ethical unfoldment?

745. What do you understand by Personal Responsibility?

746. Why is the specific and official answer to the problem of Personal Responsibility not given to the reader of the Harmonic Series?

747. What does *Personal Responsibility* involve? What is the only way to meet it?

748. Are men and women morally accountable and personally responsible for their acts and conduct? Why?

749. Give an illustration of how the principle of Moral Accountability or Personal Responsibility applies to human conduct.

750. How does Nature's evolutionary plan logically place the burden of Individual Responsibility upon Man?

751. When does Nature shift the burden of responsibility upon man?

752. When, and under what conditions, is an individual responsible?

753. What are the primary, fundamental and essential elements of human character upon which individual responsibility depends?

754. In what way are the elements of Individual Responsibility related to the faculties, capacities and powers of the Soul?

755. What power is at the basis of Individual Responsibility?

756. How is man bound by the Law of Personal Responsibility?

757. Why is Personal Responsibility as much and as truly a result of Natural Law as is gravity, or Life itself?

758. Why is the individual Morally Accountable and Personally Responsible for his acts and conduct?

759. Could there be Personal Responsibility if the power of Will did not control Desire?

760. How is man's status fixed and determined by the law of Personal Responsibility?

761. What is the measure of our "*Moral Accountability*" and "*Personal Responsibility*"? Why?

762. By what standard are we judged and do we judge others?

763. How may Duties, Obligations and Responsibilities, from a psychological standpoint, be classified? To what do they bind us?

764. If the element of Personal Responsibility were taken away, what effect would it have on man as an individual?

765. What constitutes the essential foundation upon which rests the entire ethical superstructure, and makes the existence of Society possible?

766. What attributes of Soul give rise to a sense of Individual, Moral Responsibility?

767. What effect does the first realization of Personal Responsibility have on the individual?

768. How is Personal Responsibility viewed by the student who has correctly solved that Problem?

769. Once understanding the nature of Personal Responsibility, what must be our attitude towards it?

770. What does the individual realize when he fully comprehends the Law of Personal Responsibility?

771. When man has developed control of the spiritual forces, what alone prevents his being a dangerous power in the world?

772. What is the beginning of wisdom?

773. What process alone will best equip you for the discharge of your Personal Responsibility to yourself and your fellow man?

774. What is the only way whereby the problem of Personal Responsibility can ever be solved?

775. How is man enabled to discharge his Personal Responsibility and achieve Nature's reward therefor?

776. What is the right standard by which each individual may live his life in such manner as to discharge his Personal Responsibility under the Law?

777. What is the highest Standard of Morals it is possible for God, or Nature, to place before any individual?

778. Why is Personal Responsibility a Duty and an Obligation?

779. Why does the School of Natural Science find that the obligation of Personal Responsibility and Moral Accountability at its foundation, is one which was never fixed nor imposed upon mankind by man himself?

780. From what source is the Obligation of Personal Responsibility derived?

781. Why must Personal Responsibility be a fixed and definite Duty or Obligation?

782. What error in the field of both religion and philosophy has often prevailed in respect to the fundamental Obligation of Personal Responsibility?

783. What characteristic of the Law of Personal Responsibility is manifest in its application to various individuals or to the same individual at different stages of his development?

784. Why is man called a "free moral agent"?

785. What is necessary to constitute man a "free moral agent"?

786. What is the result to man if deprived of the free exercise and use of the capacities, faculties and powers upon which his Individual Responsibility depends?

787. What conditions are sufficient to prove a man guilty of a crime, barring the element of self-defense?

788. What would relieve an individual from the responsibility of a criminal act?

789. When and under what conditions are you not accountable to your fellow men?

790. If it is shown that a man when committing a crime was not entirely self-conscious, what allowance must be made?

791. If it is proven that a man, when committing a crime, did not act independently, how does that affect his responsibility?

792. If it is found that one commits a crime while under the control of another intelligence, where must the responsibility rest?

793. If one who commits a crime is found insane, how should it affect his sentence? Why?

794. To what degree are we responsible for the acts of our fellows?

795. Why do men spend so much of their energy in attempting to justify or excuse themselves in yielding to the appetites, passions, emotions, impulses, desires and tendencies of their natures?

796. Knowing something of the penalties which a violation of his Personal Responsibility reposes upon him, how does the individual attempt to escape the same?

797. What is the most common and prevalent method of attempting to find excuse for shortcomings and evading our Personal Responsibility?

798. Do you possess a "higher" and a "lower" self? Why?

799. How does the psychological fiction of the Higher and the Lower Self work itself out in the minds of perverted characters?

800. What fundamental Duty do the "higher and lower self" theories tend to subvert?

801. What have the Wise Men of ages ago discovered as regards Personal Responsibility, and what have they determined?

802. How must every conscious and intentional evasion of Personal Responsibility be paid for?

803. What correlated law sustains the Law of Personal Responsibility, and takes care of its infractions?

804. What are the penalities inflicted by Nature upon one who fails to discharge his Individual Responsibility?

805. Why is there no escape from the consequences of violating the Law of Personal Responsibility?

806. What is the inevitable result of man's efforts to evade or avoid his Personal Responsiblity?

807. To what level does the man sink who continually fails, neglects or refuses to discharge his Individual Responsibility? Why?

808. What is the position of society (or the great majority of the world) in regard to Personal Responsibility?

809. What has been the attitude of the various religions of history as to Individual Responsibility?

810. What is the interesting and significant fact in the Christian dogma and doctrine of Salvation, as it finds interpretation and expression today?

811. What is the purpose of the Great School in calling attention to the modern doctrine of Salvation through Christ?

812. Why does the Church of Rome assume to exercise the inquisitorial function of the confessional, and what does it imply?

813. State the principle involved in the transaction whereby the priest for money, assumes to enable another to evade the Law of Personal Responsibility.

814. Is the tendency of human nature to circumvent the Law of Personal Responsibility limited to the members of the Roman Catholic Church alone?

815. Has any true religion ever demanded, or in the very nature of things will ever demand, the surrender of Individual Responsibility or Moral Accountability, or the Power of Self-Control, or any of the faculties, capacities and powers upon which man must depend for the achievement of Individual Immortality?

816. Why does the animal seem to be concerned solely with matters pertaining to its physical self and environments?

817. Why is the animal not Responsible or Morally Accountable?

818. What is our Personal Responsibility as to the animal kingdom?

819. Upon what basis is the use of innocent and helpless animals for the purpose of the Vivisectionist tolerated? To what law must those answer who use these methods?

820. Why are the needless cruelties of the "sportsman", the "vivisectionist", or the drivers of our willing and innocent dumb animal servants, unjustifiable?

821. Is it cruel to try out the effects of drugs on our dumb animals? Why?

822. What is the position of the Great School relative to the taking of animal life?

823. By what general class of Motives is mankind moved to activity?

824. When is it easy, and when difficult, to analyze our motives?

825. Should judgment be made from the standpoint of motive and intent, or from the results ensuing from an act? Why?

826. Is there any difference, in psychological effect, between an exalted motive and a debased one?

827. Can the results of our acts be taken as indices to the motives which inspire them?

828. Can a good motive produce bad results?

829. What effect does Motive have upon the results of subjection?

830. Is self-gratification selfish or unselfish?

831. To what degree, in our search for Truth, are our motives unselfish or altruistic?

832. What results in spirit life do our motives here produce?

833. By what motives do men and women seem to be actuated in the spiritual realm?

834. What are the Rights, Privileges and Prerogatives of every Individual Intelligence, with which no other Soul has the right to interfere?

835. What is the first unavoidable Obligation which Nature has fixed upon every Intelligent Soul?

836. Do you recognize the fact that each one of us has certain Rights, Privileges and Prerogatives which all men should respect?

837. Why should every Intelligent Soul recognize and respect the Inalienable Rights, Privileges and Prerogatives of every other Intelligent Soul?

838. What do we owe to society and to ourselves?

839. What are the unavoidable Obligations which God or Nature has fixed upon every Intelligent Soul?

840. What is the only legitimate reason or excuse for the existence of an Inalienable Right to Life?

841. In what way or manner do Duties and Obligations bind us?

842. What *alone* makes life of value to the individual?

843. What is an active Obligation? What is a passive Obligation? Give illustrations of these different Obligations.

844. What is the meaning of the admonition that we keep in mind the Rights of Others?

845. When do our Inalienable Rights have any meaning and value to ourselves or to others?

846. What do you understand by the principle of *Service?* From the standpoint of Soul Growth, what is

its relative importance? What are the essential elements in the right attitude of soul for *True* Service? Why?

847. What may be said with relation to the Inalienable Right of Individual Liberty: what is its value as compared with the liberty of the Soul which comes from a Life of Service in the Cause of Truth and Humanity? Why?

848. What is the relation of the principle of Service to Soul Growth and Spiritual Development?

849. When is the life of an individual of the greatest value to the world?

850. What kind of Liberty is most valuable to the human Soul?

851. Will the individual who dedicates his life to the highest and best service of which he is capable, ever find it necessary to give either time or thought to the problem of his "Right to Life"? Why?

852. Does a life of Service mean that we must exclude ourselves and our interests from consideration?

853. What does the expression, "*The Living of a Life*" mean?

854. What is the final test that will prove whether a student be a worthy or an unworthy representative of this philosophy?

855. What is the relation of the "Living of a Life" to Mastership?

856. What does the work of Constructive unfoldment involve?

857. What is the first distinct personal evidence of the unfoldment of the higher nature, and of the ascendency of the Moral Man over the Animal Man?

858. If the Standard of Morals of "The Great Work" is accepted, adopted and lived by the individual, what effect will it have on him?

859. Is any effort of an individual to "Live the Life" ever lost? Is instruction necessary to enable the student to "Live the Life"?

860. What is Nature's reward for Living the Life?

861 What is the standard by which Nature measures and determines individual unfoldment? Is it a just and fair standard? Why?

862. How may a student solve the problem of how to Live a Life which shall develop within himself Constructive Spirituality?

863. What must a man maintain if he would develop and evolve normally?

864. Which do you consider of greater importance, the scientific development of spiritual powers, or the right performance of earthly duties? Why?

865. Do you think the great teachers of mankind, like Buddha and Jesus, obtained their knowledge through personal demonstration, and were their lives consistent with their teachings? What is the position of scientific skepticism in this regard?

866. Why is it that the individual who has developed his spiritual powers through the practice of Moral Principles will inevitably lose his powers if he thereafter aligns himself with the Destructive Principle?

867. What is the character of Self-Control that leads to Mastership?

868. Why is there so much confusion and contradiction about Self-Control and the relation it sustains to Spiritual Unfoldment?

869. What was once considered the one and only key to Mastership? To what practices did this lead?

870. Why is the exercise of Self-Control necessary in the development of Mastership?

871. What is the more difficult feat of the Soul, to suffer the tortures of the flesh and even the destruction of the physical body, or so to train and develop that body as to make of it a perfect instrument that is at all times under the absolute control of its Master, the Intelligent Soul? Why?

872. By and through what power may an individual exercise all of his appetites, passions, emotions, desires, ambitions and impulses without having them become destructive? What is the scientific *Rule of Action* on this subject?

873. What does the Great School hold to be the key-note of caution in all things that are in themselves legitimate and proper?

874. What are the limitations indicated by the term "Temperance"?

875. What is a thoroughly Temperate Individual or Masterful Man?

876. Who are they who achieve individual success?

877. Why is it but a fruitless waste of time and energy, and an impossible task to attempt to eradicate or annihilate the natural tendencies of human nature?

878. In the Control of Self, how should the natural passions, desires, impulses and functions be dealt with, if not eradicated?

879. What relation has Temperance to Self-Indulgence?

880. What are some of the things over which the Great School teaches the student he must exercise Self-Control?

Chapter VI

Life and Life Elements

881. What is Life?

882. How does Sir Oliver Lodge define "life" in his "Life and Matter"?

883. What conclusions are arrived at by a number of leading physicists spoken of by Prof. Dolbear, as to the "life principle"?

884. What is generally regarded as the greatest and most profound of all the scientific problems of today?

885. Upon what does the vitalization of physical matter depend?

886. By what is Life controlled?

887. What is "*Vitality*"?

888. What does Prof. Dolbear say regarding vital force as an entity?

889. Is nutrition life? Does it produce life? Does it sustain life? Why?

890. What are the teachings of Natural Science concerning that which we call life, vitality, or magnetism?

891. According to Natural Science, is matter itself alive, or is it merely the conductor of life?

892. Where do magnetism, vitality and life primarily reside?

893. Of what is physical life the manifestation?

894. Is life a privilege or a penalty? Why?

895. What is the purpose of earth life?

896. What is the real significance of the life on earth?

897. What becomes of the vital principle in man at physical death?

898. What do you understand by the "Genesis of Physical Life"? By what principle in Nature is it governed? How is it brought about?

899. What is the vital problem in science today?

900. What attitude does physical science assume toward a knowledge of the genesis of life on this planet? What is the attitude of Natural Science toward the same problem?

901. Has a satisfactory explanation of the genesis of life on this planet and of its primitive manifestations, been given? If so, by whom?

902. What is the dogmatic dictum of physical science concerning the origin of physical life?

903. Of what does physical science stand convicted in its relegation of the origin of physical life to the "Unknowable"?

904. What two theories concerning the origin of life have divided the physical scientists?

905. At what point in the evolutionary development of life forms on this planet does physical science begin its exploration and scientific explanation?

906. Explain what physical science has actually demonstrated so far concerning the appearance of life on this planet, and its manifestations in the vegetable and animal cell.

907. What does physical science assume concerning the genesis of life on this planet, and what principle does it overlook or ignore?

908. Why is it that biology, beginning its investigations with the life cell, cannot explain the origin of life nor the manifestations of life?

909. How does physical science explain the original appearance of the vegetable and animal cell? What are the primary, vital manifestations and tendencies of these cells?

910. By what experiment did the physical scientists attempt to generate life? What "Law" did they formulate as a result of these experiments?

911. What do you understand by the "Law of Biogenesis" of physical science? Does this theory explain the origin of life?

912. In discussing the genesis of life, what two cautions are suggested to the student?

913. What does the higher science claim to know concerning the genesis of physical life and the evolution of man?

914. What is the process and under what principle is all life upon this planet generated?

915. With what principles in Nature should a satisfactory explanation of evolution begin?

916. How does physical science explain the evo-

lution of life from non-life, of sensation from non-sensation, of moral conceptions from unmoral perceptions?

917. What explanation does physical science offer for the rise of intuitive intelligence to rational intelligence?

918. Has physical science yet mastered the secrets of life, sensation, intuition, reason, morality, love or happiness?

919. How does physical science explain the phenomenon of intelligence displayed in the operations of all living things?

920. Physical science claims that there can be no passage from mineral life to plant life, nor from plant to animal life. Is this so? Why?

921. Is physical science familiar with the process by which mineral substance is raised to vegetable?

922. Has physical science succeeded in finding the element which forms the connection, and at the same time differentiates between, the different kingdoms of Nature?

923. How does physical science determine at what point a vegetable life cell is converted into an animal life cell?

924. What phenomena does animal life successively develop, and in what order?

925. Upon what primary fact in Nature does the evolution of life forms on this planet depend?

926. In how far do the laws and purposes governing life and its development differ here and hereafter?

927. Name and define the Universal Life Elements.

928. How do the Life Elements express themselves?

929. Give a synopsis of the operation of the four Life Elements in their respective kingdoms.

930. What Life Element governs or controls each of the several kingdoms of Nature?

931. How many kingdoms does each Life Element govern?

932. What do the several distinct kingdoms of Nature represent?

933. What are the special offices of the Life Elements in the economy of Nature?

934. What conditions would exist if the kingdom of Nature were not separated by unlike elements?

935. Does each higher kingdom include all of the energies, functions and powers of the lower Life Elements? Give illustration.

936. How are the universal Life Elements and universal Matter brought into co-operation?

937. What phenomena arise in the union of physical matter with one or more of the Life Elements?

938. What is the range of phenomena manifested in the operation of the several Life Elements?

939. What relationship is there between the study of the Life Elements and the principle of polarity, or affinity?

940. Does the principle of polarity inhere in the atoms of physical matter or in the Life Elements which animate them?

941. What has been demonstrated concerning the

deg ree of refinement and rate of vibration of the Life Ele ments?

942. How many different powers of energy does each Life Element display? What are they?

943. In what way do the several Life Elements co-operate in the great plan of evolution?

944. Which is the least potent of all the Life Elements?

945. Which of the Life Elements is the most difficult of analysis and demonstration?

946. What is the most subtle element in Nature?

947. Upon the knowledge, control and practical application of which elements in Nature do electrical, chemical and medical sciences rest?

948. Through knowledge and control of which Life Element is it possible to materialize a growing plant?

949. Through knowledge and control of which Life Element can a physically disembodied man materialize a part or all of his own body to the physical sense of sight?

950. Does the spiritual man in materializing his own body to the physical sense of sight create a body of flesh and blood?

951. In which of the Life Elements do the affinities reside upon which the philosophy of life is based?

952. What Life Element furnishes man with his physical appetites and passions?

953. What are the two Life Elements whose involuntary operations serve the physical body?

954. Which Life Elements come within the range of physical experiment, and why?

955. Which Life Elements are beyond the range of physical experiment, and why?

956. What result does the withdrawal of the controlling Life Element produce in each kingdom?

957. Do the organic life elements endure after the physical form is disintegrated?

958. What period antedates all forms of vegetable, animal and human life? Which Life Element governs physical substance during this period?

959. Which kingdom does the Electro-Magnetic Life Element govern? What power does this element display?

960. What is the vital principle of the mineral kingdom?

961. Upon what Life Element does the integration and growth of minerals depend?

962. Has the mineral entity itself, as such, intelligent or conscious part in its constructive or integrating process, or is that process automatic and involuntary so far as the mineral itself is concerned?

963. Through what Life Element does the constructive or integrating principle of Nature operate in the mineral kingdom?

964. Does there appear to be a separate integrating process upon the physical and spiritual planes of the mineral, or does there appear to be but a single process manifesting upon duplicate planes of mineral existence? Why?

965. When does the constructive process or growth of a physical mineral cease?

966. What is the result of the vibratory activity of mineral atoms?

967. When does a mineral atom become a vegetable particle?

968. What Life Elements does the vegetable kingdom possess?

969. Which kingdom does the Vito-Chemical Life Element govern? What additional powers does this element possess? How does it generate new forms?

970. Which Life Element controls that higher function of Nature known to science as the organic principle or process in vegetation, as this process is distinguished from that of mineral integration?

971. Through how many Life Elements does the constructive, integrating and organic principle of Nature operate in the vegetable kingdom? Which are they?

972. Upon what do the organizing, integrating, developing and renewing processes of vegetation depend?

973. What principle governs the affinity between individual vegetable particles?

974. What refines the particles and increases the vibratory action of the particles in vegetable substance?

975. What is the effect of this ceaseless activity in vegetable substance?

976. When does the vegetable cell become susceptible to the essence and activity of the Spiritual Life Element?

977. When is the vegetable cell converted into the nucleated animal life cell?

978. What effect has the dissolution of a physical vegetable upon its ethereal or spiritual duplicate?

979. How many Life Elements are there in the animal kingdom, and which is the dominant one of this kingdom?

980. Which kingdom does the Spiritual Life Element govern? What capacities and powers do we find in this kingdom?

981. What is it that lifts the animal to a plane above the vegetable?

982. When the Spiritual Life Element is inducted into matter, what results other than the generation of life?

983. How do the energies of the Spiritual Life Element display themselves?

984. What department of the animal kingdom represents the greatest physical and spiritual refinement and the highest vibratory condition?

985. What is the dominant "Life Element" in the human organism? What characteristics does it give to man?

986. What kingdom does the Soul Life Element govern? Do we find every capacity, characteristic and possibility of all the lower kingdoms in this one? What do we find in this kingdom which is not to be found in any of the other kingdoms?

987. In the kingdom of man, through how many Life Elements does the constructive principle of Nature operate? What are they?

988. What is the effect of the ceaseless activity in the animal kingdom? When the animal substance is gradually refined as a whole, as well as to particle, cell, organism and intelligence, what happens?

989. How do the electro-magnetic and vito-chemical life elements display themselves in man?

990. What does human life embrace?

991. What particular kingdom does the Soul Element govern, and what does it accomplish?

992. In what does the Soul Element correspond with the lower elements?

993. Why is it that human affairs cannot be measured and regulated from the animal plane?

994. What is the highest known type which Nature furnishes in organic form?

995. Along what lines does the activity of the Soul Element move?

996. What is the supreme power of the Soul Element?

997. At what point is it said that man "possesses" a soul?

998. At just what point is a human infant's status as an individualized intelligence determined?

999. Does the principle of polarity continue to operate after it has perfected the four kingdoms and produced man?

1000. What particular energies of the life elements do women represent?

1001. What particular energies of the life elements do men represent?

1002. In what essential natures does the male animal and man correspond?

1003. What Life Element governs the strongest attraction between man and woman?

1004. What occasions growth?

1005. Of what particular character is the relation between the physical and spiritual bodies of the mineral? Why?

1006. In the kingdom of inorganic matter, what effect have the two bodies, inorganic and organic, upon each other?

1007. Are there separate processes of integration manifesting upon two planes of vegetable existence?

1008. In so far as the principle of growth or accretion is concerned, does there appear to be the same general interdependence of the two bodies in the vegetable kingdom as in the mineral?

1009. In so far as the principle of growth is concerned, does there appear to exist an indissoluble bond of interdependence between the two organisms of an animal?

1010. Are there separate processes of integration manifesting upon two planes of animal existence?

1011. What happens when physical maturity of man is fully reached?

1012. What happens when growth ceases?

1013. When the material prosperity of a nation or people has arisen to a certain point, what seems generally to be the result?

1014. When does the constructive process or growth of the spiritual duplicate of a mineral cease?

1015. How long after the dissolution of a physical mineral does its ethereal or spiritual duplicate continue to exist? What deductions can be drawn from this fact?

1016. In the sudden and forced disintegration and dissolution of the physical stone, what effect has it upon its finer ethereal body or duplicate?

1017. What eventually happens to the ethereal body or duplicate of the physical stone which has met with sudden or forced disintegration and dissolution? How long, and by whom, can it be seen?

1018. When the vegetable form is disintegrated, upon what planes is its individuality destroyed?

1019. Is there a distinct line of differentiation in psychic conditions and development between the vegetable and animal kingdoms? If so, wherein does it consist?

1020. Does the growth of the spiritual body of a vegetable cease when the growth of the physical is arrested?

1021. Is the dissolution of the two bodies of a plant as simultaneous or synchronous as in the case of the mineral?

1022. At what point does the spiritual dissolution of a plant actually begin?

1023. In due course of time, what becomes of the animal whose physical body has disintegrated or dis-

solved? Does it reappear upon any of the spiritual planes of life which are distinctly related to this planet?

1024. Describe the power of continuity of the spiritual body from the physical, in the animal kingdom.

1025. When does the growth of the spiritual body of infant animals cease?

1026. When does the growth of the spiritual body of animals cease which have passed the stage of infancy?

1027. Does growth, in the kingdom of man, appear to be more exclusively a physical process, with an incidental manifestation upon the spiritual planes, or *vice versa?* Why?

1028. What effect, if any, has the death of the physical body of a human infant, upon the continued growth of the spiritual?

1029. What is the relative duration of persistence of the spiritual bodies of minerals, plants, animals, and human beings?

Chapter VII

Evolution

1030. What is "Evolution"? What does it involve? Elucidate its various phases, as far as you can.

1031. With what does the study of the principle of evolution begin, what does it embrace, and to what does it reach out?

1032. Why is it that Natural Science does not state when evolution begins and when it ends?

1033. What represents the extremes of evolution?

1034. Does Nature's plan of evolution involve a purpose?

1035. How many evolutionary plans are there?

1036. What constitutes the history of the evolution of man?

1037. What are the primary factors and causes of man's evolution?

1038. What is it that testifies to the supremacy of individual intelligence in the evolution of man?

1039. For what should a complete doctrine of evolution account?

1040. Describe the evolutionary rise of the individual entity in the universal kingdom, from a purely psychical aspect.

1041. Through what successive steps does an individual intelligence progress in its evolution?

1042. What is Nature's object in taking the Soul as well as the body through an infinite series of experiments and adaptations?

1043. From what different viewpoints does Natural Science consider the ascent of the individual from the senseless atom to the self-conscious soul?

1044. How are the mathematics of evolution represented in Nature's effort to accomplish the completion of individual life?

1045. What is the fundamental defect of the efforts of physical science to explain evolution?

1046. What is the "major premise" of the theories of physical science regarding evolution, and what conclusions inevitably follow?

1047. To what do the doctrines and dogmas of physical materialism restrict the purposes of human life?

1048. What is the desire of Natural Science in presenting this broader view of evolution?

1049. What has made it possible to present the facts of evolution to the world at this time?

1050. On what grounds does Natural Science deny a solely physical basis of evolution?

1051. Of what is physical evolution the result?

1052. How does physical science corroborate the findings of the School of Natural Science that the evolution of man is based on spiritual principles and forces?

1053. Of what importance is the Soul of man in the plan or scheme of evolution?

1054. What are the demonstrated propositions which familiarity with Nature over long periods of time enables Natural Science to authoritatively declare concerning evolution in all its stages, from mineral to man and beyond?

1055. What does evolution represent?

1056. When do the appetites, passions, emotions and desires first manifest themselves in the process of evolution?

1057. When Nature succeeds in evolving even the lowest organic intelligence, under what two double processes does evolution begin to proceed after that achievement?

1058. How far does Nature, unaided by individual intelligence, carry its evolutionary impulse and process in the development of man?

1059. When does the individualized, intelligent entity reach its "majority" in its evolutionary ascent?

1060. In what way does the individual, after having reached the stage of man in his evolution, attain to higher degrees of evolution and development?

1061. By what are the higher activities and relations of intelligent life governed, after evolution passes the point of the mere general mathematical principle?

1062. What would you say are the governing causes in the evolution of man upon this plane of existence as well as the next?

1063. What are the motor powers in the evolution of man?

1064. What relation has intelligence to Nature's plan of evolution?

1065. Are the struggles of Nature and the individual to develop intelligence manifested and expressed in the physical forms? How?

1066. What is the relation of reason to man, in his evolutionary development?

1067. What relation do rational Will and rational Desire have in the process of evolution?

1068. What part does a perfect marriage relation have in Nature's evolutionary scheme?

1069. What relation does Nature's plan of evolution bear to the two worlds of matter?

1070. When a student is able to intelligently leave the physical body, what facts that have a bearing on the basis of evolution does he discover, and what do these facts prove?

1071. Does the Law of Evolution cease at physical death? Why?

1072. Through how many spheres must the individual man or woman pass in their evolutionary flight, from the lowest to the highest?

1073. Are the opportunities for evolutionary development any greater on the spiritual planes than on the physical plane?

1074. What is the scientific basis of "Spiritual Evolution"?

1075. When evolution is finally accomplished, what is the result and what does it mean?

1076. While the word "Evolution" is new, what about its principles and processes?

1077. Upon what great fundamental principle, what individual struggle and what personal power does the Evolution of Man rest?

1078. How does the fundamental principle of Nature express itself?

1079. If reduced to one fundamental proposition, what is Nature's formula for Evolution?

1080. What does physical science regard as the cause of all progress?

1081. What has Nature demonstrated as the cause of all progress?

1082. In how far are the evolutionary processes in Nature spontaneous and automatic, and in how far are they dependent upon man's co-operation?

1083. At what stage in Nature's evolutionary plan does the automatic process cease and become a double process participated in by both Nature and the individual?

1084. How does physical science fail to discriminate between the general operation of a universal principle of intelligence, and the particular selections of an individual intelligence?

1085. What may be said to demonstrate the mathematics of evolution?

1086. What is it that demonstrates the Harmonics of Nature?

1087. What do you understand evolutionary processes to be?

1088. What constitutes the evolutionary process upon this planet? By what Principle in Nature is it brought about?

1089. What furnishes science the key to evolution?

1090. What does Natural Science claim for the process of Evolution?

1091. Why has Natural Science remained silent for ages concerning the principles and processes which constitute evolution?

1092. What are the powers which raise the entity from automatic to independent action?

1093. What fundamental principles in biology and evolutionary science does physical science ignore or look upon as unknowable?

1094. Wherein does physical science fail in its scheme of evolution?

1095. What is the most singular error of physical science?

1096. Is physical science responsible for its errors? Why?

1097. In his study of Nature, what advantage has the Natural Scientist over the physical scientist?

1098. What do men and women demand of science as to their past history, present powers and future possibilities?

1099. What important and necessary factors in human life are omitted or ignored by physical science?

1100. What effect does the assumption that "all is physical" have upon the phenomena of intelligence and love?

1101. What two grave charges does the Higher Science formulate against scientific skepticism relative to the Individual and to love?

1102. How does physical science state that physical and intellectual phenomena arise?

1103. How does Nature demonstrate the evolution of intelligence?

1104. What effect do the common facts of intelligence, morality and love have upon physical materialism?

1105. What destiny has physical science for the individual intelligence?

1106. When is science prepared to analyze man as a physical, intellectual and moral entity?

1107. Where must we look for an explanation of morality, love and altruism, and the true law of selection and evolution?

1108. Why is physical science, so far as evolution is concerned, committed to the theory of predestination?

1109. What principle does Darwinism establish as fundamental in evolution, and what is his primary law of progress?

1110. Can you give the famous proposition which is the summing up of the Darwinian theory?

1111. What is the Darwinian theory reduced to a decalogue?

1112. What two important facts does Darwinism claim to have discovered?

1113. Upon what assumptions does the Darwinian theory rest?

1114. How does physical science regard "life" and the "hunger" of the life cell?

1115. Does the Darwinian theory of evolution account for the life or the hunger of the cell?

1116. What essential fact does physical science consistently and persistently ignore in its theory concerning the hungry life cell?

1117. Why is it that the struggle for existence, and hostile environment, fail to explain evolution?

1118. What does the history of exploration and discovery prove concerning the theory of a "struggle for nutrition in the midst of a hostile environment?"

1119. Is the struggle for nutrition an obstacle to genius, or an inspiration?

1120. Did Darwin base his theories on facts only or was it partly on mere assumptions?

1121. Is the logic of actual physical facts presented by Darwin disputed?

1122. Are the Darwinians prepared to prove the facts as set forth by Darwin? Why?

1123. Is Darwinism consistent with the physical facts? Why?

1124. Why was the doctrine or theory of Darwin so readily accepted by the world as truth?

1125. Is Darwinism more or less than a scientific treatise? Why?

1126. What fundamental error of Darwinism has become a fundamental error of physical science generally?

1127. What is forcibly demonstrated by the fact that Darwin and Alfred Russel Wallace formed different opinions after studying the same physical facts?

1128. Could the physical scientist, Mr. Wallace, furnish the proof in refutation of physical materialism? Why?

1129. Is Darwinism generally accepted as the representative system of modern physical science?

1130. Did Mr. Darwin, and his collaborator, Alfred Russel Wallace, reach the same conclusions as to the meanings of the facts which they discovered as co-workers? Why?

1131. Had the physical facts of evolution been long known before Darwin reported them?

1132. What, according to Darwinism, is the highest purpose in individual life: the reward for conformity to natural law; the highest ideal before human intelligence; the promise to the aspiring soul of man?

1133. What is the Darwinian idea of the "struggle for existence"?

1134. What does physical science mean by the term "fittest"?

1135. To what extent does Darwin account for man as he really is, an intelligent and moral as well as a physical being?

1136. Does the Darwinian doctrine offer any explanation of morality and altruism?

1137. How does Darwin account for the personal love relations of human life?

1138. To what does Darwinism refer all organization, variation and progress?

1139. To what does the Darwinian theory reduce man?

1140. Which most patent of all facts in Nature did Darwin and other authorities of that school completely ignore in their attempt to read Nature?

1141. What is the attitude of Darwinism as to metaphysical phenomena and its causes?

1142. What is the Darwinian theory of sex?

1143. Is Mr. Darwin's life in accordance with his own theory of Nature's purpose? Why?

1144. What is the logical result of the assumptions of the Darwinian theory?

1145. What is the effect of Darwinism upon the uninformed mind?

1146. What would be the effect of the materialistic doctrine upon the minds of mankind, if generally accepted?

1147. Compare the theory of Darwin with the findings of the School of Natural Science in regard to evolution.

1148. Controverting Darwin's errors, what is Natural Science able to demonstrate?

1149. Does Natural Science attempt to explain the origin of species? Why?

1150. Does intelligence accept or rebel at the doctrines of Darwinism?

1151. What causes Huxley to repudiate Nature and denounce it as a monster?

1152. What do the common intuitions, common experience and common sense of man tell him as to the theories of Darwinism?

1153. In what manner is it possible to disprove the Darwinian theory?

1154. What illustration is used in "Harmonics" to clearly demonstrate the fallacy of the Darwinian theory?

1155. Give a short summary of Drummond's philosophy.

1156. Reducing Drummondism to its fundamental proposition, what is it?

1157. Does Drummond find a purpose in Nature?

1158. Do the theories of Darwin and Drummond as to the two great struggles taking place in Nature, find a purpose which justifies life?

1159. What is the goal of evolution as viewed by theological materialism?

1160. Of what great scientific fact was Mr. Drummond ignorant when he wrote "The Ascent of Man"? What great facts did he seek to establish following the facts and theories of Darwin? What was Drummond's contribution to Science?

1161. For what three things is "The Ascent of Man", by Henry Drummond, remarkable? Why is the work of value?

1162. What is Drummond's position regarding Darwinism?

1163. What is the "second factor" which Drummond asserts exists in evolution?

1164. What does Drummond discover that Darwin overlooked?

1165. To what extent does Drummondism enlarge the vision of evolution as laid down by Darwin?

1166. What is the initial error underlying "The Ascent of Man"?

1167. In what way does Drummond contradict his own text and purpose in writing "The Ascent of Man"?

1168. What basis does Drummond find for everything in the moral world?

1169. Does Drummond recognize a metaphysical principle in unconscious Nature which he denies to conscious Nature? What is it?

1170. What is Drummond's conception of "spirituality"?

1171. To what does Drummond attribute the cause of all sympathies?

1172. What is Drummond's idea of the "struggle for existence" and what does he add to the Darwinian theory?

1173. Give the difference between Darwinism and Drummondism on man and woman—the place of each in Nature.

1174. What is woman's attitude toward Drummond's attempt to fix her place in Nature?

1175. What effect does Drummond's concept of woman's place in Nature have upon intelligence?

1176. What did Drummond overlook in his deductions concerning woman's place in Nature?

1177. What is Drummond's definition of sex?

1178. How does Drummond regard sex?

1179. In what manner does Drummond overthrow his own theory of sex?

1180. How does Drummond explain the origin of love?

1181. After stating truly, "Love is the greatest thing in the world", wherein did Drummond fail and negative his own great discovery?

1182. To what extent does the Higher Science accept the system of evolution promulgated in "The Descent of Man", and the evolution of love as embodied in "The Ascent of Man"?

1183. Give a brief resume of the distinctions and differences between Mr. Drummond's philosophy and the findings of the Higher Science on the same points.

1184. Compare the findings and teachings of the School of Natural Science in regard to maternity, with the theory of Drummond.

1185. Is Nature hostile or friendly to evolution? On what evidences do you base your answer?

1186. How is Nature the guide, guardian and benefactor of mankind?

1187. What benefit is conferred upon the individual by Nature's immutable principles, even though he may be ignorant of them?

1188. How does Nature develop her children?

1189. Why do the conditions under which man works out his own destiny seem hostile?

1190. To what are apparent conflicts and hostilities between Nature and the individual ascribed?

1191. Do the Laplander and the African represent the standards of enlightenment and happiness? Why? What does this signify?

1192. What is the triumph of modern science?

1193. What does Natural Science lay down as fundamental in Evolution, and what does it demonstrate?

1194. From the standpoint of the intelligent principle of co-operation, what is the meaning of evolution?

1195. What principle underlies all the minor struggles of all sentient life?

1196. Is competition, or co-operation, the law of Nature's operation?

1197. How are the struggles of sentient life best conserved, by competitive or co-operative methods?

1198. What is the principle underlying content?

1199. Upon what does a correct exposition of the factors and causes of evolution rest, primarily and secondarily?

1200. What does the Darwinian law of natural selection involve?

1201. Is Darwin's statement of natural selection a law or a mere theory? Why?

1202. How does Nature refute the Darwinian position that the battle of the physically strong against the weak becomes the natural and only mode of progress?

1203. What is the position of the School of Natural Science in regard to the Darwinian theory of the "survival of the fittest," and the battle between the physically weak and strong?

1204. What is the true and "Natural Law of Selection"?

1205. Has either scientific skepticism or theological speculation discovered the true law of selection, or the true factors and causes of evolution, life and love?

1206. What new propositions does Natural Science present to the world in contradistinction to physical science, particularly with reference to natural selections, reproduction and divergence of character, as well as the survival of species?

1207. What does Natural Science disclose in regard to the Natural Law of Selection?

1208. What struggle induces natural selection according to the teaching of Natural Science?

1209. On what principle does the "Natural Law of Selection" rest? Why?

1210. What must any arbitrary system of sex selection mean, which ignores the natural spiritual law of selection?

1211. When the voluntary and natural selection of individuals is interfered with, what happens?

1212. Does the Natural Law of Selection *impel* or *compel* intelligence to action? Why?

1213. How do enforced selections made in the interests of nutrition and reproduction compare in value with the voluntary selections by affinity during the higher evolutions of man?

1214. With a true understanding of the Natural Law of selection, does evolutionary progress appear as a chance development or as a beautiful, organized system of Harmonics?

1215. Upon what principle does the improvement of the race depend? Why?

1216. Do you consider self-preservation the "first law of Nature"? Why?

1217. Compare the theory of the "preservation of the species" with the teaching of the School of Natural Science as to the real purpose of Nature?

1218. What impassable gulf distinguishes man from animal?

1219. If man were merely an improved animal, what two conditions would obtain?

1220. Does Nature furnish hybrid types? Why?

1221. Why has the "Missing Link" in Evolution not been found?

1222. Differentiate between "Personality" and "Individuality". Why?

1223. What are the peculiar conditions, qualities and properties which constitute individuality?

1224. What basic fact in Nature respecting man himself has physical science failed to discover and explain?

1225. What place does physical science assign to the individual?

1226. What place does theology assign to the individual?

1227. What position does the Great School assign to the individual?

1228. Does Nature begin with the individual or with the aggregation in her evolutionary processes, and which seems to be the most important?

1229. What part does Nature assign to the individual entity in the evolutionary process?

1230. What must any acceptable theory of evolution accomplish regarding the individuality of man?

1231. Are the doctrines that would eliminate or restrict individuality natural, or contrary to Nature?

1232. What does man definitely know concerning his individual self?

1233. What must be accepted as the center of all integrations, and organizations?

1234. What does the School of Natural Science hold to be the center from which true science and true philosophy must radiate?

1235. What forms the basis of physically improved species and the morally improved family?

1236. What do you understand to be the struggle for self-persistence?

1237. Aside from physical life, what more does a struggle for an individual existence mean?

1238. What is the character of individual operations below the point of a self-operating intelligence?

1239. When does the evolution of man, as an individualized intelligence, begin?

1240. By what is *personal influence* limited?

1241. How many individualities do men possess and how are they classified?

1242. Are the several higher individualities of man the result of growth, as is the physical?

1243. Are the several higher individualities of man subject to the effects of the destructive principle as is the physical?

1244. What is reproduction?

1245. What does reproduction represent?

1246. Does reproduction seem to be the principal purpose of the Life Elements, or is that an incidental result?

1247. What ethical value does Natural Science discover in the reproductive capacity?

1248. Upon what do nutrition and reproduction really depend?

1249. Is the struggle for nutrition or reproduction the cause of evolution?

1250. What is the relation of reproduction and children in the perfect marriage?

1251. What is the one and only method of securing the best interests of reproduction?

1252. To what extent only can all the laws of physical heredity account for the whole man?

1253. How may heredity and prenatal conditions lead men and women into the negative state or condition which opens the door to mediumistic control?

1254. In the realm of individual human life, what does Nature evolve?

1255. In what respects does the progress of evolution undergo change when man is reached?

1256. What is the object of Nature in evolving man? Has it attained that object?

1257. How does man alone express the consummation of Nature's scheme of evolution?

1258. If man co-operates with Nature, what is evolved?

Chapter VIII

Man and His Organisms

1259. Of what is man composed?

1260. Is there a principle in Nature which confers self-consciousness, personal identity, and capacity for persistence? How does it manifest itself?

1261. What does physical science accept as the highest product of this physical plane? Has Natural Science discovered a higher manifestation on the spiritual planes?

1262. Give a comprehensive analysis of the "threefold nature of man" as taught in the Harmonic Series.

1263. Of what in Natural Science is the Equilateral Triangle a "symbol"? Why?

1264. With what is man naturally endowed or provided?

1265. In what way does Natural Science deal with man?

1266. What do you understand by the expression, "The proper study of mankind is man"?

1267. In what three ways does "Harmonics of Evolution" consider man?

1268. What does MAN, physically embodied, represent? Of what energies and potencies is he a combination?

1269. What is the only reading of Nature which explains man as he is? What special powers has he?

1270. What proposition does the student accept when he begins his own self-development, in other words, what is his working principle?

1271. What does Natural Science mean by the term "*physical nature of man*"?

1272. What does Natural Science mean by the term "*spiritual nature of man*"?

1273. What is meant by the expression "*psychical nature of man*"?

1274. How do we realize in the human kingdom all that is foreshadowed in the lower kingdoms of Nature?

1275. For what is man debtor to the animal?

1276. In what realm does man rise to a level above and beyond the limitations of the animal?

1277. What is the Soul? Elucidate fully.

1278. Does the Great School's definition of the "Soul" agree with that of theosophy or theology?

1279. To what extent and upon what plane of life, if at all, is the individual Soul a living entity?

1280. Notwithstanding the elusiveness of the Soul, what definite knowledge do we possess with regard to it?

1281. What does the Great School affirm, if anything, as to shape, color or substance of the Soul?

1282. What is the difference between soul and spirit?

1283. What is the relation of the physical brain to the Soul of man?

1284. Into how many parts is the human brain divided?

1285. What is meant by the terms primary, secondary and third brains?

1286. What seems to form the primary or lower brain, what is its technical name, and where is it located?

1287. What is the name of the connection which exists between the Medulla Oblongata and the other divisions of the brain?

1288. What did the ancients believe relative to the Medulla Oblongata, or primary brain?

1289. What are the most important functions of the primary brain thus far identified?

1290. What is the chief function of the second or middle brain?

1291. What is the location and the technical name of the "intellectual brain"?

1292. How are each of the three brains divided and what are the divisions called?

1293. What is the form of the brain in the lowest order of animal life?

1294. What type of intelligence is manifested through the brain of the lowest forms of animal life, and what is the scope of its operation?

1295. Describe the changes that take place in the evolutionary development in the animal life after the second brain is evolved.

1296. How long does Nature continue the process of brain evolution, and where does it reach its climax?

1297. What does the nascent or slumbering intelligence of the lower animal become at the development of the third brain?

1298. To what in man do the three human brains correspond?

1299. Do you consider it a scientific fact that for each separate physical organ of the brain there is a spiritual counterpart? Why?

1300. Upon what hypothesis is phrenology based? What does the Great School say concerning the claims of phrenologists? What has modern surgery proved regarding it?

1301. What organs give prominence and elevation to the forehead of man as compared with that of the animal, and what do they indicate?

1302. In what part of which brain are located the perceptive faculties and rational powers?

1303. Name some of the perceptive faculties and rational powers.

1304. Through what organs do we come into rational touch with the outside or objective world?

1305. How do the purely intellectual processes of the mind find expression?

1306. What do you understand by "objective faculties", where are they located and when do we use them?

1307. What portion of the brain is related to the physical appetites, passions and desires?

1308. Where is said to be located the portion of the brain which has to do with the emotions?

1309. What is the office of the Soul respecting the physical and spiritual bodies?

1310. Which is correct, according to Natural Science, to speak of a Soul possessing a body or a physical body possessing a Soul? Why?

1311. To what are the voluntary acts of man directly referable?

1312. Where does man obtain his initial impulse to progress?

1313. How does Natural Science classify all the activities of man? What is their primary source?

1314. What is it that gives rise to and governs all activities on the physical, spiritual and psychical planes?

1315. What are the governing forces of physical phenomena?

1316. What are the governing forces of ethical phenomena?

1317. Has the Soul a class of activities peculiar to its own realm, as well as the spiritual and physical? What are they?

1318. In what do the demands of the Soul require satisfaction?

1319. What terms are used by physical scientists and Natural Scientists respectively, in speaking of superphysical forces or in defining the same? With what result?

1320. What phenomena are classified as "psychical"? Why?

1321. What is the meaning of the word "psychical"? How is it used in physical science?

1322. What explanation does physical science offer for "psychical" facts?

1323. What are "psychical powers"?

1324. What is the moving force back of all physical appetites and passions?

1325. What is the influence of the affinities of the lower nature in the life of man?

1326. Which is of greater importance, that which affects the intelligent Soul, or that which affects only the temporary physical instrument of that intelligent Soul, the physical body? Why?

1327. Does the Soul drag the body down, or does the body drag the Soul down? Which is master?

1328. To what extent do the physical appetites, desires, habits, ambitions, etc., become fixed demands upon the Soul? Where must they be conquered?

1329. Upon what does the higher development of man rest?

1330. What effect will a right conception of the real relation between Soul and body have upon the individual?

1331. What is the normal destiny of the Soul?

1332. How many instruments does the earth man inhabit and operate for the uses of his intelligence? Are they identical? Are they equally important?

1333. In how far does the successful student of Natural Science demonstrate the correctness of the statement of St. Paul, that there is a natural and a spiritual body?

1334. How would you differentiate between the spiritual body and the physical body?

1335. How do the physical and spiritual bodies compare as to functions, capacities, faculties and powers?

1336. What is the teaching of the Great School as to the manner in which the spiritual and physical bodies interblend during life on the physical plane?

1337. Can the spiritual scientist see the physical and spiritual bodies at the same time? If so, in what manner?

1338. What determines the approach of man's physical and spiritual bodies toward each other? Why?

1339. What is the model upon which the physical body integrates?

1340. What is it that controls the vibratory action of both the physical and spiritual body?

1341. Is the separation of the physical and spiritual bodies during earth life possible? How?

1342. What is it that plans for and effects the separation of the two bodies?

1343. What occurs when the physical body falls away from the spiritual body, leaving the spiritual body and animal magnetism attached thereto?

1344. Does the Soul ever separate from its spiritual body? Explain.

1345. Where does the Soul remain when the physical and spiritual bodies separate?

1346. Does the Soul ever cease to employ material substance through which to manifest itself? Why?

1347. Is it desirable for the average student of Natural Science to attempt and to accomplish the complete release of the spiritual body from the physical body? Give ample reasons for or against.

1348. Of what is physical nature the manifestation?

1349. Upon what does all physical matter, both organic and inorganic, integrate?

1350. Are the bodies of animals modeled upon a spiritual counterpart?

1351. Are rocks and trees modeled upon a spiritual basis?

1352. What is the nature of the forces which integrate physical material?

1353. To what, in the conclusion of Alfred Russel Wallace, do the three stages of progress, from the inorganic world of matter and motion, up to man, point?

1354. How is it proved that every physical entity is also a spiritual entity?

1355. Cite an instance where prominent physical scientists assert that all physical phenomena have a superphysical basis.

1356. Does the spiritual counterpart survive after the disintegration of its physical body?

1357. Accepting as a fact that a double material entity is a phenomenon of Nature, of what importance is it?

1358. Through what means does the Soul manifest itself upon the physical plane? How do we designate such activities?

1359. What fact in regard to the use or purpose of the physical body of man has come to be generally conceded, even by men of physical science?

1360. Of what texture are the particles composing the physical body of man? At what rate of vibration do they move?

1361. Through what motive power can the organs of the physical body be set in motion?

1362. Why does the physical body of man seem to him the most important?

1363. How does the Soul manifest itself in the spiritual world? How do we designate such activities?

1364. Of what is the spiritual body composed?

1365. Is the spiritual body subject to change?

1366. Is the vibratory action of the spiritual body due to outside forces or to the reflex action of the Soul itself?

1367. How many sets of sensory organs has man, in a normal condition, upon the physical plane? Why? To what do they correspond?

1368. What do you conceive to be the purpose or function of the two sets of organs?

1369. Who or what alone operates intelligently through both the physical and spiritual organs of sensation?

1370. What is the ultimate cause of sensation?

1371. What is the difference between physical and spiritual sensation? What receives and what registers the different forms of sensation?

1372. What does man enjoy when the intelligent Soul exercises itself upon the physical plane?

1373. What does man enjoy when the intelligent Soul exercises itself upon the spiritual plane?

1374. Which does man in the physical body operate most consciously, his physical or spiritual organism?

1375. If the intelligent Soul does own and operate two separate sets of sensory organisms, does it not seem natural that it may receive impressions, under given conditions, through either of them?

1376. When does the Soul become cognizant of physical objects? Why?

1377. What is the office or function of the physical sensory nerves?

1378. What constitutes physical sensation?

1379. What is the function of the physical sensory organs?

1380. To what plane has Nature limited the operation of the physical senses?

1381. Can the physical sensory organs receive and register other then physical vibrations? Why?

1382. What is the range of the physical sensory organs?

1383. Why is it that with our physical senses we cannot become cognizant of spiritual things?

1384. How does the law of vibration explain the fact that the physical senses of man register and interpret physical vibrations only?

1385. Do the physical senses of man register all the vibrations of physical matter and forces? Give reasons for or against.

1386. Give some examples of the vibrations of physical matter which do not affect our physical organs of sensation.

1387. Explain the action of the different physical organs of sensation. How do they receive and upon what do they register their impressions? What is the essential difference between them?

1388. Do the several physical organs receive and register the same or different ranges of vibration? Why?

1389. Why is it one is not conscious of a small noise in the presence of a louder one?

1390. Is it possible to so train the sense of hearing as to enable one to hear another's voice in the midst of the noise of a factory, which at first made it impossible? Explain.

1391. Which is the most highly specialized organ of sensation?

1392. What is it that makes things visible or invisible to our physical sense of sight?

1393. What is the scope, or the width, of the field within which the physical sense of sight is able to operate?

1394. What is the lowest number of vibrations per second which the physical eye is able to sense as "color", and what is the highest?

1395. When is the sense of physical touch experienced?

1396. To what one sense can all the physical sensory organs be reduced?

1397. Admitting that the physical sensory organs register only a limited range of physical vibrations, of what value to us is this fact?

1398. What modern scientist seems to have caught the significance of the limitation of physical sensation?

1399. Through what channels does the spiritually embodied Soul receive its impressions from the Spiritual world?

1400. What constitutes spiritual sensation?

1401. Is the spiritual body provided with sensory organs? If so, what is their function, and in what respect do they differ from the physical?

1402. What is the spiritual organism of man? Wherein is it different from the physical organism?

1403. In what respects do the spiritual sensory organs and their activities resemble the physical sensory organs?

1404. How does the spiritual plane compare with the physical in its effects upon the spiritual sensory organism?

1405. Is man always conscious of his spiritual sensory organs? Why?

1406. Describe the mode of action of the different spiritual organs of sensation. What is the nature of the impressions which they receive and upon what do they register these impressions?

1407. What is the range of the spiritual sensory organism?

1408. Has any physical eye ever seen a spirit or looked into the spiritual realms of Nature?

1409. In what manner does the student of spiritual phenomena discover the facts of spiritual nature?

1410. Which is the dominant material upon the physical plane, what is its effect upon the sensory organism of the other body, and how is that effect produced?

1411. Does the coarseness or fineness of the physical body, or its rate of vibration, have anything to do with the facility with which the spiritual sensory organism receives and registers impressions? What and why?

1412. Why do the spiritual sensory organs not register the vibrations of physical matter?

1413. What is it that the spiritual man ordinarily sees when he moves upon the earth plane? Why?

1414. Is the physical side of an earthly man tangible or visible (under ordinary conditions) upon the spiritual plane of vibrations? Why?

1415. What is the cause of the "thrill" which is often experienced in the seance room and what sense is employed to produce it?

1416. Since it is an established fact that infants are naturally psychic, why is it that so few adults are able to exercise the spiritual sensory organism consciously and independently? Explain fully.

1417. When one is absorbed with matters concerning the physical world only, is the spiritual organism entirely suspended? Why?

1418. If man in the physical body employ the physical senses only, what will happen to the spiritual ones?

1419. Is one likely to develop the finer senses while there is no absolute necessity for doing so? Why?

1420. Can anyone accustom his Consciousness to take note of the impressions which are being constantly registered upon it through the spiritual sensory organs? What is the method? What are the requirements?

1421. What is the finding of the Great School as to the process of Consciousness on the spiritual plane as compared with the process on the physical?

1422. What conditions and requirements are essential to enable anyone to exercise his spiritual sensory organs independently, self-consciously and voluntarily at any time?

1423. How is the independent use of the spiritual organs measured during earth life?

1424. What does the student discover when he finds himself able to independently exercise his spiritual organs of sensation?

1425. What does the independent exercise of the spiritual faculties demonstrate to the student?

1426. How do you understand that the author of "The Great Psychological Crime" and "The Great Work" is able to exercise his spiritual sensory organs?

1427. What is your understanding of a "sub-conscious self"? Is there such a thing? What causes the phenomenon?

Chapter IX

The Soul Attributes

1428. What are the Individual Faculties, Capacities and Powers which are distinctively and exclusively human?

1429. To what would man be equal, without the higher Soul Attributes? Why?

1430. For what purpose were we invested with the Faculties, Capacities and Powers of the Intelligent Soul?

1431. What do we mean when we speak of physical, spiritual and psychical powers?

1432. What are the Attributes of the Soul, and into how many distinct classes do they divide themselves?

1433. What do we term those attributes of the Soul which are active and positive in their essential nature, and which must be set in motion and controlled by the Individual Intelligence?

1434. What do we term those attributes of the Soul which are of a negative, passive or receptive nature?

1435. Name those attributes or functions of the Soul which are classed among those that are positive, active and aggressive in their essential nature. Name those of a passive nature.

1436. What attributes of the Soul are under the control of the individual intelligence and what attributes are not?

1437. Upon which attributes and characteristics of your nature must you depend for all that enables you to rise above the level of animal life and animal nature?

1438. We know that men of low type will show marked improvement after several generations of culture. Is the change due to education alone? Wherein lies the capacity for advancement?

1439. What are the "Working Tools" with which all of us must build the Temple of Human Character?

1440. What is Desire? Upon what is it based?

1441. What is the function or office of Desire?

1442. What is the relation of Desire to Consciousness?

1443. How is Desire related to Choice?

1444. Why do the many desires of the Soul impose upon it the necessity of never-ending selections?

1445. What power has the Soul in the face of two conflicting desires?

1446. In the conflict of desires, what is the duty of the individual?

1447. Is Will an automatic instrument of desire or does it control desire?

1448. Why must the Soul keep a constant supervision of, and dominion over, its many conflicting desires and dravings?

1449. How may evil habits be overcome and eradicated?

1450. In the regulation of desire, what power is used?

1451. What do we mean when we say that an organized entity "does" a thing?

1452. Is desire limited to any special department or departments of individual being? Why?

1453. Into how many classes would you divide "Desires"?

1454. Can all desire be satisfied by physical processes? Why? Illustrate.

1455. How are the Soul's cravings satisfied in all the departments of its being? Illustrate.

1456. Where do desires for satisfaction of physical needs have their origin?

1457. What change in sensation occurs when any demand of the Soul is satisfied?

1458. Is "satisfaction" a sensation? Why?

1459. What is "Consciousness"? What is its function?

1460. To what extent is Consciousness essential to us as Individual, Intelligent Souls? Why?

1461. Is Consciousness classed as a faculty, a capacity, or a power of the Soul?

1462. To what extent is Consciousness a part of the other attributes of the Individual Intelligence? Why?

1463. Through what channels and on what planes does Consciousness receive impressions?

1464. What is the "Faculty of Awareness"?

1465. What is the highest and most exalted phase or mode of Consciousness?

1466. What does the possession of Consciousness make of man?

1467. Elucidate fully your understanding of the process of Consciousness.

1468. Why do not the Great Masters fully understand the operation of Consciousness?

1469. What is the "unknown thing" in the process whereby the vibrations of physical matter are transmuted into conscious experiences? Why is it "unknown"?

1470. Is Consciousness subject to the Law of Evolution? Why?

1471. What is primarily the problem of individual life?

1472. According to the Great School, what are the possibilities of individual Consciousness, and what are its limitations?

1473. What constitutes a perfect register of the Soul's individual status or condition at any time?

1474. How are the limitations of Consciousness expanded?

1475. Has the stone, or the crystal, or the boulder, or the nugget, or any other mineral aggregate, as an individual entity, either consciousness, volition, intuition or intellectuality in any of its individual manifestations?

1476. Do whatever manifestations we are able to

observe which might suggest consciousness, volition or intelligence, appear to reside in the individual chemical particles of which chemical aggregates are composed, or in the aggregate as a distinct and separate entity or individuality?

1477. Does there appear to be, in the vegetable kingdom, a very low grade of instinct or semi-consciousness as well as volition? If so, in what part of the plant does it reside? Illustrate.

1478. Is science able to assert with certainty that any plant actually possesses individual consciousness, instinct or volition? Why?

1479. What evidence have we in the lower animal that Consciousness is a primary faculty, or capacity?

1480. How does consciousness manifest itself in the animal as a faculty or capacity of the individual?

1481. What do you understand by the term Self-Consciousness, and to what degree does the animal differ from the human in regard to consciousness?

1482. To what do we attribute the rise of consciousness into self-consciousness?

1483. Define "*Perception*".

1484. What is "Attention"?

1485. What is the relationship of Consciousness to Knowledge?

1486. What is the relationship of Consciousness to Moral Accountability and Personal Responsibility? Why?

1487. What is the relationship of Consciousness to Spiritual Independence and Mastership? Trace its connection.

1488. What results follow in consciousness from spiritual unfoldment and attainment?

1489. What is the express purpose of bringing out in bold relief the profound importance of Consciousness in the process of Independent Spiritual Unfoldment?

1490. What is Will? What is Volition? Differentiate between Will and Consciousness. Between Will and Desire.

1491. What is meant by "Independent, Self-Conscious and Rational Volition"?

1492. Is Will a power, a faculty or capacity?

1493. Is the Will positive or negative?

1494. What is the relationship of Will to the other Powers of the Soul? Why?

1495. How do the powers of Will and Choice operate?

1496. What is that single attribute of the Soul which represents a complete antithesis of Consciousness, from a functional standpoint? Why?

1497. Is Will an automatic instrument of Desire, or does it control Desire? Why?

1498. What is the active moving principle back of all the forces and processes employed by man for the production of desired results?

1499. What must precede every independent, self-conscious and rational act?

1500. What Soul Attributes enable man to know and do things on his own initiative, or to know things and not do them, as he wills?

1501. What Soul Attribute alone will determine the issue between the contending forces of the Constructive and Destructive?

1502. What state or condition of the intelligence does paralysis of the will involve?

1503. What shapes and controls the higher activities of the organic life?

1504. How does the individual become a center of dynamic energy and active force?

1505. What is meant by "*free will*"?

1506. Does predestination or free will represent the true principle in Nature? Why?

1507. What principle forms the basis of the "Freedom of the Will"?

1508. How is individual destiny, both here and hereafter, determined? Why?

1509. What is the position of the Great School as to "planetary influences" on the individual Soul?

1510. Do planetary influences determine the lines of individual life and conduct? Why?

1511. What controls man's actions and reactions?

1512. Why is it that astrology could never be a perfect science of prophecy, the nature of man himself considered?

1513. Why cannot man's actions and reactions be determined in advance?

1514. What is there in man that makes him "a law unto himself"?

1515. What is it that lifts man, as an individual intelligence, above the level of mere automatism and simple mechanics?

1516. Why does man, from the standpoint of science, occupy a most interesting position in the universe?

1517. What do you understand by the term "Independent Choice"?

1518. Upon what is the power of Choice based and dependent?

1519. Is the power of Choice one of the inalienable rights of every responsible individual intelligence, upon all planes of existence? Why?

1520. Is man invested with the power of individual choice in the spiritual life as well as in the physical? Why?

1521. To what extent would one's power of Choice appear to lack independence?

1522. In what way is the power of independent choice manifested in man to a much greater extent than in the animal? Why?

1523. To what, in man and animal, is the distinction in the power of independent choice referable?

1524. What prevents us from trying to excuse ourselves for our mistakes and shortcomings on the basis of being creatures of circumstances?

1525. What is "Memory"? Is it a faculty or capacity, or is it a power? Why? What is its essential nature?

1526. What is "Feeling"? Is it a faculty or capacity, or a power? Why? What is it in its essential nature?

1527. What is noted concerning imagination during semi-unconscious conditions of the mind?

1528. How does the Great School define "Faith"?

1529. Is faith based upon intuition or reason? Explain.

1530. What is the substantial basis for a rational faith in the testimony of those who have taken the Work, and had the personal experiences connected therewith?

1531. Is intemperate grief consistent with faith in a spiritual life? Why?

1532. What is "Hope"?

1533. What is the difference between Hope and Faith? Is it possible to have Faith without Hope? Is it possible to acquire actual knowledge without Hope and Faith? What relation do Hope, Faith and Knowledge sustain to each other?

1534. Is Hope based upon intuition or reason?

1535. Does skepticism aid or retard man in his efforts to work out his destiny?

1536. What does the Constructive Law of Hope, Faith, Courage and Cheerfulness do for the individual even "in the body"?

1537. What is "Humility"? When does it begin?

1538. What is the most effective lesson in humility that could be administered to any human being?

1539. Realizing our lack of definite knowledge, what should be our attitude of Soul concerning our fellow men?

1540. Why is humility necessary to a student of the Great School?

Chapter X

Intelligence

1541. What general or universal quality characterizes all the activities of the Soul?

1542. What is "Intelligence"?

1543. What does Intelligence necessarily involve?

1544. Have the intellectual and moral energies and capacities of the individual ever been properly studied by physical science?

1545. How does physical science account for Intelligence?

1546. Does finite science account for Intelligence? How?

1547. What is the natural cause of pessimistic philosophy?

1548. According to the finding of the School of Natural Science, where does the principle of intelligence reside?

1549. What does Natural Science accept as the cause of all things?

1550. What does Intelligence demand of science by way of explanation of the activities of Intelligence?

1551. What constitutes the highest authority to which man may appeal for enlightenment and guidance?

1552. What is "Mind"?

1553. Which of the laws of physical evolution explain the first genesis of the human mind?

1554. What new phenomena as to sensation arise with the dawn of intelligence?

1555. As far as human experience here and hereafter has been able to demonstrate, is there a point where intelligence manifests without being in any way connected with matter?

1556. Are there operations of intelligence which appear to take no note of matter, either physical or spiritual? Illustrate.

1557. What is the relationship in Nature of intelligence and matter, as regards polarity? Is matter affected in any way by intelligence?

1558. What is the highest occupation of human intelligence on both sides of life?

1559. What is the natural and essential basis of all human progress?

1560. What constitutes intellectual development?

1561. What constitutes the natural equipment of each normal individual for intellectual development?

1562. What is the natural trend of development in intelligence?

1563. What alone makes intellectual progress possible?

1564. What stimulates the intelligence to the acquirement of knowledge?

1565. Intellectually speaking, how are the achievements of man to be measured?

1566. To what different kinds of use may intelligence be applied?

1567. How is concentration of the intelligence compelled?

1568. What must be the condition of the Soul to enable one to enter into profound thought?

1569. What is "Imagination"? Wherein is it difficult to control?

1570. Is the struggle for nutrition subordinated to the struggle of ambitious intelligence for satisfactions appealing to intelligence only? Why?

1571. Is human intelligence ever permanently satisfied in the exercise of enjoyment of the physical? Why?

1572. How does Nature stimulate intelligence?

1573. Upon what does the enduring of the Social Organism depend?

1574. Has intelligence evolved and ascended through all the Life Elements? Why?

1575. Are the general laws which govern the lower entities and the rational operations of the human mind equally natural processes? Why?

1576. At what period in life or evolution does Conscious Intelligence appear?

1577. What has shaped all living entities into various forms?

1578. How does intelligence manifest itself in the several kingdoms?

1579. In what way, if any, is an individualized intelligence manifested in the mineral?

1580. In what way does the manifestation of intelligence in the vegetable kingdom differ from that of the mineral?

1581. Are all the activities of the individual entities in the animal kingdom intelligent? How are such activities conducted?

1582. Describe the animal intelligence as it appears to operate. Of what is it a proof?

1583. What are the well defined faculties, capacities and powers of the animal?

1584. In what realm do we become aware at once of the subtle dividing line of intelligence running between the kingdoms of man and animal?

1585. Has any animal infant human capacities? Does any human infant lack them? What does this prove?

1586. To what extent does physical science demonstrate the missing link between animal and human minds?

1587. What conditions of mind would exist if the phenomena of intelligence were separated only by time and experience?

1588. Which is the intellectual infant race of humanity? Why?

1589. What is the distinction between the general operations of Nature and the particular operations of organized life?

1590. How does the universal principle of intelligence express itself?

1591. What does human life illustrate with reference to the struggle of general intelligence for an individual expression?

1592. Where does general intelligence enter upon the process of individualization?

1593. What governs the unconscious operations of man's physical body?

1594. What coarsens, refines, strengthens or weakens man's bodies? What determines the results?

1595. What is the nearest approach of the finite to Infinite Intelligence?

1596. What is "Reason"?

1597. Upon what does man depend to guard himself from the errors, mistakes and accidents of life and to enable himself to anticipate the results of his own acts?

1598. What constitutes the rational process?

1599. By what means is the individual able to exercise the process of reasoning? Why?

1600. Upon what does the ability of an individual to reason depend?

1601. What equips man to realize his ideals?

1602. Is "reason" a faculty or a power? Why?

1603. Is thought an active or passive process? Why?

1604. What power, according to Natural Science, distinguishes man from the animal? Why?

1605. At what point are "Will" and "Desire" defined as "Rational Will" and "Rational Desire"?

1606. Is Reason peculiar to man, or is it also possessed by animals? Why?

1607. What does man's reasoning power include that seems to be entirely beyond the animal?

1608. By what powers may man fall below the level of the brute, or raise himself to the highest moral standard?

1609. What is "Intuition"?

1610. Are intuitions natural? Why?

1611. What is it that tells us we love or hate, are happy or miserable?

1612. Is intuition dependent upon reason? Why?

1613. Can intuitions be controverted into rational proof?

1614. What is "Conscience"?

1615. Through what does conscience speak to us?

1616. Mention some spiritual intuitions which have been universal with humanity in all climes and in all ages.

1617. Are spiritual intuitions which have been universal with all the races of men to be taken as evidence of spiritual truth? Why?

1618. What fortifies even low grade intelligence against skepticism of spiritual things?

1619. Where does man get his ideals of achievement and happiness, and what equips him to realize those ideals?

1620. Should we give heed to our intuitions? Why?

1621. What do we call the impressions which reach the physical brain, or consciousness, from the spiritual?

1622. How do spiritual intuitions translate themselves to intelligence?

1623. How do we describe one who acts from Intuition instead of Reason and what characterizes such a person?

1624. What is meant when we say, "such or such a person is "spiritual" in appearance"?

1625. Why are women, as a class, more intuitional and more spiritual than men?

1626. Why has woman maintained a closer touch with spiritual things than man?

1627. What is the reason that women very often get things "out of the air"?

1628. What relation is there between developed intellect and cultivated moral principles and the ability to receive intuitions?

1629. Are spiritual intuitions confined to any one class of individuals? Why?

1630. What determines the difference in the class of spiritual intuitions enjoyed by individuals?

1631. Does a physically refined man experience keener intuitions than one who is physically gross? Why?

1632. What has the natural process of physical refinement developed in the average man and woman?

1633. Why are ascetics able more readily to achieve spiritual powers?

1634. What is the relation between the so-called "instinct" of the animal and "intuition" of the human?

1635. What is the difference between Instinct and Intuition?

1636. When does Instinct first manifest itself?

1637. How does the evolution of instinct in the animal foreshadow the higher intellectual development of man?

1638. How does the School of Natural Science define an "Artist"?

1639. How does the School of Natural Science define a "Genius"?

1640. What psychic conditions favor the development of an artist, poet or musician?

1641. When an individual of keen spiritual intuitions lacks the ability to rationally translate his "impressions" and "visions" and "inspirations", what have we?

1642. What causes the artistic temperament and aesthetic tastes?

1643. In what respect should Aestheticism give cause for serious thought?

1644. When is Aestheticism a misfortune rather than an accomplishment?

1645. Why is Aestheticism the ruling vice as well as the ruling gift of woman?

1646. What pursuits are said to cover the whole field of proper intellectual activity and development, and be rightly considered the highest occupation of the Soul?

1647. With what do *ethical principles* have to do? With what do *scientific facts* have to do? With what do *harmonies of Nature* have to do?

1648. How does Natural Science analyze human intelligence, and give an intelligible explanation for what we term "Reason" and "Intuition"?

1649. What is the primary source of Reason and Intuition?

1650. Would you say that man is a rational or intuitional being, or both? Why?

1651. Explain the difference in the double intellectual process, Reason and Intuition.

1652. When is a man said to exercise Reason, and when is he said to employ Intuition?

1653. Are the phenomena or manifestations of Reason and Intuition clearly apparent and recognizable?

1654. Upon what are the activities of mankind based?

1655. Are the processes of Intuition intelligible to Reason? Why?

1656. Do Reason and Intuition ever conflict? Why?

1657. In what differing terms do we define acts governed by Reason and by Intuition?

1658. Do reason and intuition represent the same or different functions of intelligence?

1659. Which is the more "independent" process, Reason or Intuition? Why?

1660 Why are both Reason and Intuition equally essential to intellectual evolution?

1661. Which necessitates the greater effort and concentration, intuitive or rational processes? Why?

1662. Do men and women, generally speaking, possess the double capacity of Reason and Intuition to the same degree? If not, wherein do they differ? Why?

1663. Can men and women cultivate, at will, either the intuitive or rational faculties, or both? Why?

1664. Are there grades and degrees of intuitive perception? Explain.

1665. When primitive man undertakes to shape his course by reason as well as intuition, what does he then become?

1666. Which is a higher guide to human life, Intuition without Reason, or Reason without Intuition? Why?

1667. What effect follows the cultivation of the rational powers to the neglect of the intuitive?

1668. What do rational conceptions without intuitional perceptions engender?

1669. What do spiritual perceptions without rational conceptions engender?

1670. Dependence upon the intuitive faculties to the neglect of the rational powers produces what result?

1671. What does it mean when men neglect both processes of intelligence?

1672. Are keen intuitions of necessity conducive to morality?

1673. What struggle do Reason and Intuition represent?

1674. What three types of Intelligence are illustrated by Darwin, Joan D'Arc, and such men as Plato, Shakespeare and Emerson?

1675. What constitutes the properly balanced individual, intellectually?

1676. How is the well-balanced intelligence that knows the uses of intelligence on both planes of existence most rapidly attained?

1677. Wherein does masculine intelligence differ from feminine intelligence, and how does each seek its development?

1678. Does the intelligence of the male and female differ as much as their physical and spiritual bodies?

1679. What is the fundamental principle back of the mental differences and inequalities of achievement between man and woman?

1680. To what extent does physical science or speculative philosophy account for the differing intellectual processes of men and women?

1681. How does physical science corroborate the finding of the School of Natural Science that the male

entity represents the aggressive, while the female entity represents receptive force?

1682. Of what is the intellectual evolution of man and woman an expression?

1683. What does every normal, physical entity, risen to the point of an individual intelligence, represent?

1684. By what names, in the kingdom of man, do we designate the positive and receptive principles of Nature?

1685. Along what general lines of usefulness do the positive and negative principles of Nature express themselves in human life?

1686. What are the differing activities of sex intelligence which are seeking equalization and completion in each other?

1687. What are the highest creative powers of intelligence upon the physical plane?

1688. How do man and woman together exemplify the highest uses of intelligence upon the physical plane?

1689. Why is the individual man stronger in Will and the individual woman stronger in Desire than the animal?

1690. When the student finally investigates human Will and Desire, what does he find as to the many-sided principle of life in them also?

1691. In man or woman, what gives rise to "ideals"?

1692. What kind of intelligence represents what we define as the creative power in the intellectual world? Why?

1693. Why has man been named "The Hunter for Truth" and woman "The Searcher for Love"? What is their relative importance in the higher evolutions of man?

1694. Why does the present intellectual development of the most highly developed men and women of the superior races mark a new epoch in the world's history?

1695. In what differing ways do the undeveloped natures of man and woman show the refining influence of culture and development?

1696. In characterizing man as Reason and woman as Intuition, is it meant or implied that man is without intuition and woman without reason? Explain.

1697. What would appear to be Nature's purpose as indicated by the operation of the masculine reason and feminine intuition?

1698. In studying the differing development of individuals, how do you differentiate masculine from feminine? Illustrate by diagram.

1699. What principle of Intelligence does man represent?

1700. What principle of Intelligence does woman represent?

1701. What does the masculine mind naturally seek? What the feminine? What is the result?

1702. Why is it natural that man should lead in rational development and woman determine spiritual relations and ethical principles?

1703. In what way are the energies and emotions of man employed?

1704. What does man accept as his field of conquest and achievement?

1705. What is the controlling passion of man's nature? What will check the suffering and injustice which is the result of this passion?

1706. What is the secret of material conquest and rational development?

1707. What relation does masculine temperament bear to the spirit of war?

1708. Why does masculine intelligence dominate every department of intellectual development?

1709. What has been the effect of man's positive, aggressive nature upon himself?

1710. What declaration does Nature make with relation to woman as to her real status in life? For what was she created?

1711. Has any recognized work of physical science traced the moral influence of feminine intelligence in the evolution of man? Why?

1712. What declarations does Natural Science make with regard to woman, considering her in the light of an intelligent soul?

1713. What is woman's real power in human evolution?

1714. Is the word "negative" a proper and adequate definition of the "feminine" in Nature? Why?

1715. What are the findings of Natural Science on the subject of the superiority or inferiority of Women and Men, as individual factors in Life and in the great Evolutionary Scheme of Nature? Why?

1716. Does a pacific intelligence indicate a lack of intelligence?

1717. As to the sins of omission and sins of commission, how do masculine and feminine intelligence usually differ?

1718. Why are the special errors of masculine and feminine nature referable to the inherent principles of aggression and non-resistance?

1719. To what conditions does the non-resistant nature of woman subject her in the lower ranges of human society? Who has to pay the penalty?

1720. What is responsible for the long suppression and obscuration of woman through the ages?

1721. What are the results of the physical enslavement of woman by man when she is made the victim of his stronger appetitites and passions? Why?

1722. While man misuses his force in subjugation, what is woman's chief weakness?

1723. Why do high-type women who fear no physical coercion, yield to men's domination?

1724. When will woman release herself from the restrictions man has placed upon her?

1725. What does woman accept as her field of achievement, and upon what does she center her intelligence?

1726. In what way are the energies and emotions of woman employed?

1727. How does woman match masculine aggressiveness and defy masculine codes of law?

1728. What quality does everything on the feminine side of Nature exhibit toward its masculine complement?

1729. Why do highly developed women have such strange tact and diplomacy?

1730. Why is it that certain illiterate women are so wonderfully cunning and resourceful?

1731. Why has woman not kept pace with man intellectually?

1732. Why is woman credited with using her intuitions rather than her rational powers?

1733. Why does woman neglect the process of rational judgment?

1734. Why will woman sometimes act rationally upon a suggestion which she cannot rationally understand or explain?

1735. Why are women credited with being creatures of impulse rather than of reason?

1736. It is said that woman, generally speaking, is in close touch with and more perceptible to the purely spiritual side of Nature than man. What two definite results follow?

1737. To what does woman owe her quick intuitions of moral right and wrong?

1738. How is the spiritual and psychical receptivity of woman to man disclosed?

1739. Of what special value to humanity is woman's power of spiritual intuition?

1740. Is the intelligence of woman affected more by physical or spiritual vibrations? Why?

1741. Why are women more in danger of spiritual mediumship than men?

1742. What conditions woman to search for beauty, harmony and love, rather than material possessions and scientific facts?

1743. Why is woman the aesthetic factor in society?

1744. Is woman usually more offended by man's coarseness than by his immorality? Why?

1745. What makes woman the moral strength of earthly society?

1746. Why is woman religious by nature and why does she constitute the link that binds man to the consideration of spiritual things?

1747. What stimulates woman in her desire for knowledge, and toward what does she strive?

1748. What does woman lack which calls for, and then maintains, a concentration of intelligence upon the physical side of life?

1749. What was probably the purpose of St. Paul in forbidding woman to speak in church?

1750. From what does the warfare of rivalry and jealousy among women spring?

1751. Why is woman naturally for peace, and against war?

1752. Does the "spirit of conquest" exemplify itself among women? Are they ever roused to combat? If so, when and why?

1753. For what is the best womanhood of today searching, and what improved methods is she using?

1754. What does the so-called "new woman" of today really represent?

1755. What, in fact, is the protest of the "new woman"?

1756. To what agency must we look for improvement in the spiritual and psychical relations?

1757. How does woman establish herself as the most potent influence in the life of man?

1758. To what qualities in woman is man universally attracted? Why?

1759. To what qualities in man is woman universally attracted? Why?

1760. What is the true intellectual relation of man and woman?

1761. What is the highest ideal of which the mind can conceive in respect to the relations between man and woman? To what extent is it practicable in this life?

1762. How may the ideal relationship between man and woman be realized?

1763. In what way are the best manhood and the best womanhood of today approaching each other?

1764. What determines and conditions the equalization and balance of masculine and feminine nature?

1765. What do the ceaseless co-operations between masculine and feminine intelligences affect in each other?

1766. What is the effect upon each when men and women are cut off from natural association?

1767. What is the condition of a woman who binds herself to a mental inferior?

1768. What is the real condition of a man who finds himself mated to either an intellectual superior or one who disregards his opinions?

1769. What relation between man and woman gives dignity and value to earthly life and absolutely satisfies both reason and intuition?

1770. What do you consider the most important thing for which an individual can strive?

1771. What is of the utmost importance in the Cause of Truth for us to remember in our pursuit of knowledge?

1772. Into what four classes would you divide the data of the Universe in their relation to yourself? What is the order of their *importance?* Why?

1773. What is the purpose of the "classification of data"?

1774. According to Natural Science, which of the four "classes of data" are of the most vital importance to the individual? Why?

1775. Of all the data of the Universe, which class is of the least value and importance to man?

1776. What comprises actual Knowledge? Name twenty things you *know.*

1777. What would be the result if we held ourselves to a rigid and strictly truthful personal knowledge of the data we employ?

1778. Which is by far the most limited class of our personal knowledge?

1779. What class of people demand literal and exact knowledge?

1780. Of all the data of the Universe, what class most intimately and vitally concerns us?

1781. What is it that determines the value of the data of Nature to the individual intelligence?

1782. What facts and truths should we seek to place in the class of "things we know"? Why?

1783. Aside from actual knowledge of a thing, what form of knowledge is most valuable and useful to us?

1784. What are the reasons that warrant us in asserting that we know certain things?

1785. Why can no truly progressive intelligence of the present age deny or minimize the value of data of assumed knowledge, to both the individual and society?

1786. Have we a right to affirm a mere assumption? Why?

1787. What do you understand by "assumed knowledge"? Illustrate.

1788. In your judgment, what proportion of our supposed knowledge is in reality based upon assumption?

1789. 'Is positive assertion always proof of a personal and definite knowledge as to the question involved? Of what *else* may it be a sign?

1790. Where would you classify the discoveries of science, the data of history, the deductions of philosophy and the great body of "Spiritual Revelations", so far as you are yourself concerned?

1791. What is the value of things we merely believe?

1792. How are beliefs to be distinguished from definite personal knowledge?

1793. Does a man's *belief* carry with it any guaranty of its truth? Why?

1794. Has human intelligence generally busied itself with a search for knowledge, or with theories? Explain.

1795. When and through what process do the things we merely believe become things which we know?

1796. What is the fate of beliefs which we may demonstrate to be false?

1797. When mere beliefs are transformed into actual knowledge, what change takes place in their value to the individual?

1798. How would you classify data you neither know or assume to know?

1799. What character of data constitute the, to us, "unknown field" of Nature?

1800. Of what value to us as individuals is the "unknown field" of Nature?

1801. What is the attitude of the Great School with respect to the possibility of new discoveries?

1802. What is the goal of finite endeavor?

1803. What is the best way to study humanity?

1804. In what manner has all true knowledge, including that contained in sacred and mystical scriptures, been acquired by man?

1805. What is the attitude of the Great School toward knowledge?

1806. If knowledge is to result in any permanent value to you, how must it be acquired?

1807. Why is the average intelligence satisfied to act upon the basis of assumed knowledge, even though such knowledge is admitted to be wanting in reliability?

1808. What does the acquisition of exact and definite knowledge involve?

1809. What do you consider the greatest obstacle in the way of acquiring definite knowledge?

1810. What, in the psychology of the average scientific man, constitutes the greatest stumbling-blocks and hindrances to his acquisition of new and valuable knowledge?

1811. What is it that so often bars the way of one who has definite knowledge to impart?

1812. Why is it that so many become mere readers of books, and so few personally demonstrate the Law?

1813. What determines the extent to which an individual can acquire exact, definite personal knowledge?

1814. What is the attitude of mankind generally toward knowledge?

1815. What is the almost universal characteristic of humanity when it comes to obtaining exact and definite knowledge?

1816. What character of men and women only are willing to pursue exact and definite knowledge with the intelligence and courage necessary to obtain desired results?

1817. What is the natural result of our unwillingness to acquire knowledge by our own efforts?

1818. What class of individuals appear to have the least desire for knowledge? Why?

1819. Is the acquisition of knowledge ever but a means of gratification of selfishness? Why?

1820. What motives inspire men and women to seek knowledge?

1821. By what is the desire of the most advanced student of Natural Science for the accumulation of knowledge inspired?

1822. To what extent can the effect of knowledge upon a particular individual be determined beforehand? Why?

1823. What is the one thing which will satisfy the craving of a Soul for Spiritual truths?

1824. To whom is exact and definite knowledge always of the greatest possible value?

1825. What is the most important duty respecting knowledge every individual owes to himself and to his fellow man?

1826. Recognizing the importance of absolute and definite knowledge, what should be our purpose in life?

1827. What knowledge is practically applied?

1828. What would fairly represent or measure the *acts* accumulated by an individual?

1829. Can man ever divest himself of knowledge once acquired? Why?

1830. What is the most stupendous fact that ever impressed itself upon human Consciousness? Why?

1831. What happens to a Soul when he comes to know himself in the full light of earth's physical conditions?

1832. Name some of the obstacles in our pathway to knowledge. Point out some that apply especially to writers.

1833. How do pride of intelligence and intellectual vanity express themselves in literature? What effect do they have upon one's readers or audience?

1834. What must a writer always keep in view if he would accomplish the greatest good for his Cause?

1835. To what are due most of the prejudices, superstitions and dogmas of both science and religion throughout the ages?

1836. How do you account for the overwhelming prevalence of dogmatism and creeds and the comparative dearth of actual knowledge in almost every department of human life?

1837. Why are men and women, of even the most civilized nations of earth, more deeply interested in the consideration of mere speculations, opinions, dogmas and beliefs, than they are in the acquisition of actual personal knowledge?

1838. What is the most subtle and difficult error to dislodge from the human mind and consciousness?

1839. Why is it so convenient for us to cherish a superstition?

1840. Why is it more agreeable to us to dogmatize than to demonstrate, and more pleasant to preach than to practice?

1841. Are scientific, philosophic and religious controversy proper modes of education? Why?

1842. What is the source of all social wrongs, and the cause of all intellectual controversy?

1843. What will banish physical materialism from one's life forever?

1844. Give the Great School's definition of "Truth".

1845. Define ignorance.

1846. What does the average mind accept as truth?

1847. What class of truths are the most difficult to express clearly? Why?

1848. Are real facts always demonstrable on the plane of objective physical manifestations? Illustrate.

1849. Are all universal phenomena susceptible of analysis and demonstration under natural law? Why?

1850. Do you think the facts of Nature and the principles of Truth are changeable? Why? Do you think they would exist without the existence of mankind? Why?

1851. Do alleged facts always prove to be real facts? Why?

1852. Can one truth ever extinguish, or in any manner conflict with, another truth? Is so, when and how? Why is it, generally speaking, so difficult to impress a knowledge of new truths upon the world? Why is it that mankind is so reluctant to admit old errors and new truths?

1853. What is the underlying motive which prompts mankind's challenge and resentment of the truths of Nature?

1854. Why has the great body of humanity always expended more energy in hugging its delusions and cherishing its beliefs, than in its search for Truth?

1855. What word expresses to the Soul about the same idea that "light" does to the physical sense?

1856. If light dispels darkness, what does truth do?

1857. What is the effect of added truths?

1858. Do all writers of ability and scientific standing agree in their deductions from the facts of Nature?

1859. What relation does *Truth* bear to all Constructive Spiritual Unfoldment and Soul Growth?

1860. Is the knowledge of a great number of truths more desirable than knowledge of a few? Why?

1861. What is the attitude of Truth to one who honestly seeks it and lives it?

1862. By what remedy can we hope to overcome the frailties and fallacies we must contend with in our search for Truth?

1863. What is the basis of all our definite personal knowledge?

1864. What constitutes the Soul's store of exact knowledge?

1865. To what is our actual knowledge limited?

1866. How would you classify all data that do not come within the range of your own personal experience?

1867. What are experiences?

1868. Of what are items of knowledge constituted?

1869. What is the fundamental basis of all knowledge and experience?

1870. Is personal experience, both moral and immoral, necessary for individual evolution? Why?

1871. Through what means or channels do you obtain impressions and gain experiences?

1872. What faculty, or faculties, of the Soul are involved in a personal experience?

1873. What is the sum total of all experiences which come to us from the plane of physical Nature, through the channels of the physical senses?

1874. How do we learn the nature and effects of law and the transgression of law?

1875. When does the growth of the Soul in knowledge and experience cease?

1876. What responsibility does knowledge, wisdom or power impose? Why?

1877. Can there be any such thing as Moral Accountability or Personal Responsibility without knowledge? Why?

1878. From the viewpoint of the Great School, what is the responsibility that is attached to the possession of unusual knowledge, especially as regards its administration and the basis on which it may be shared?

1879. What obligations does a man assume with the acquirement of spiritual knowledge and power?

1880. In how far may the knowledge of the facts of spiritual life be useful, useless, or harmful to man in the physical body?

1881. Is it possible in any way for a normally conditioned man to escape the knowledge or results of his own acts? Why?

1882. What is the natural attitude towards others of one who realizes that the right use of knowledge alone qualifies him for service?

1883. What is meant by the term "ultimates" as regards subjects of scientific and philosophical inquiry and speculation? Mention some such ultimates. Are they solved by the inhabitants of the spiritual world?

1884. Does the Great School attempt to explain why the Great Intelligence has shaped things as they are? Why?

1885. Does the Great School attempt to furnish any answer to ultimates that lie beyond the present limitations of intelligence? Why?

1886. What would result were physical science to substitute the word "undiscovered" for "unknowable"?

1887. Does the Great School claim to know just how man came into existence? Whether he is the product of Special Creation or the result of the Law of Evolution? Why?

1888. Name some "universal elements".

Chapter XI

Religion

1889. What is the finding of the Great School as to whether or not there has ever been a time when human intelligence has failed to sense that which to man has meant a Universal Intelligence? By what names is this Intelligence known?

1890. In what way does the Great Universal Intelligence express itself to man?

1891. Does the belief in a personal God fall within the limits of our personal knowledge? Why?

1892. In how far is it possible for finite man to study and to know of the Universal Intelligence, Creator and Law Giver?

1893. Does the Great School claim to be able to explain ultimate causation? Why?

1894. What does the School of Natural Science mean by "Nature"?

1895. What is meant by "general operations of Nature"?

1896. From what does every process of Nature which falls within the intelligent comprehension of man proceed?

1897. What does man discover when he asks questions of Nature, and upon what depends the reply?

1898. Is Nature changeable or changeless in fact and principle?

1899. To what extent is the universal the natural?

1900. Can you conceive of anything "*supernatural*"? Why? What does the term mean? Why?

1901. Give the definition of the term "Religion", as the Great School defines it.

1902. What constitutes the great world religions?

1903. From how many and what psychological facts have dogmatic and revealed religions developed?

1904. Have religious and mystical revelations a basis in natural law?

1905. What is indicated by the similarity and the correspondence of the fundamental principles of the great world religions? What is indicated by their disagreement?

1906. To what two sources can all religious movements at the present time be traced?

1907. What two differing principles do the lives of Christ and Mohammed exemplify? Why?

1908. What is the attitude of Natural Science toward the life and teachings of Christ, and in how far does the work and the experience of a modern Master of the Law correspond with the work and experience of the Christ?

1909. In what two countries do we see the results of the Christian and Mohammedan religions?

1910. How is it possible accurately to determine whether the great religions and philosophic movements in the world's history have been inspired by, or are hostile to, the Cause for which the Great School stands?

1911. Of what benefit is an intelligent application of the "Lineal Key" to relationship of the various and different movements and organizations? Why?

1912. Why does the church no longer command the sympathy nor the respect of many intelligent and progressive men and women of this scientific age?

1913. In how far does theology offend against reason, and in how far does physical science offend against the intuitions of the Soul?

1914. In how far is the agnostic attitude of modern physical science created by the teachings of modern Christianity?

1915. What is responsible for all the sectarianism of both religion and philosophy, as well as of all the variations in governmental systems and policies of all the nations of earth?

1916. What has been the origin of the "Doctrines" and "Dogmas" of the various Christian denominations?

1917. Has the Christian Church departed from the teaching of the Master, Jesus? Explain.

1918. Why do we have nearly two hundred creeds and systems, sufficiently different from each other to be distinguishable? What does it prove?

1919. Why do the elements of exact science seem to be wanting in the theological formulary or method of procedure?

1920. Why, at the present time in the world's development, has an exact and scientific restatement of fundamental, ethical, moral and religious principles been a necessity?

1921. What must the minister of the future *know* if he would keep his hold on the people?

1922. What is the specialist of Natural Science prepared to give theology? How can he be of value to physical science? Why?

1923. Why does the Great School say that Natural Science and True Religion are one and the same thing?

1924. In what point do theology and physical science agree as to the secrets of Nature?

1925. What dogmas of theology and of science keep them separated?

1926. Wherein would the Christian religion and physical science have to change their fundamental principles and their attitude toward one another in order to be able to co-operate and to investigate the phenomena of life here and hereafter from a common basis?

1927. What is "Redemption" in the Christian sense?

1928. How does the Great School regard the doctrine of the "Atonement"? Why?

1929. Is religion a matter of duty to God or to ourselves and our fellow men?

1930. What is the inspiration of true philosophy and religion?

1931. For what purpose have the two systems of morals, of the Great School and of dogmatic theology, been analyzed and compared?

1932. What is the fundamental difference, upon the question of morality, between the generally accepted

position of Protestantism and the School of Natural Science?

1933. Upon what is the system of Morals in dogmatic theology dependent?

1934. Why or wherein do the systems of Morals as advanced by dogmatic theology lack the scientific element of exactness?

1935. What is the relationship between Religion and Morality and the processes involved in a moral life?

1936. What place has Morality in the plan of Salvation by Faith? Is the kind of spirituality that is developed under and by virtue of the dogma of "Salvation by Faith" the kind upon which Spiritual Independence and Mastership depend?

1937. What is the essential difference between the theological dogma known as "Salvation by Faith" and "Salvation by Faith and Works"?

1938. What Prostestant church most nearly approaches the spirit (if not the science) of the Great School in regard to the problem of Morality, and why is this so?

1939. What is accomplished by the plan of "Salvation by Faith", as taught and practiced by the Catholic Church?

1940. What do you understand the purpose and intention of the Roman Catholic Church in this country to be, in regard to the political and educational interests and machinery of our government and country?

1941. What seems to have been the central purpose and intent of the Roman Catholic Church throughout the process of its paganization?

1942. What specific work is the Church of Rome now doing to Romanize the Protestant churches? What method does it employ?

1943. What broad and gracious spirit has thus far defeated the efforts of opposing forces to subordinate the power, dignity and vitality of the State to ecclesiastical authority and control?

1944. Which among our Prostestant churches and other organizations are awakening to the dangers of Roman Clericalism, and more especially that which threatens our Public School System?

1945. What does the "Secret History of the Oxford Movement" reveal to the slumbering Protestants?

1946. What spiritual principles are expressed and how, in the temporal power and priesthood?

1947. What is the secret of the power of the Roman Catholic Church?

1948. What is the fundamental error of Catholicism?

1949. How has the Church of Rome reduced physical and spiritual things to a mere commercial basis?

1950. How many kinds of "Graft" is practiced in the Roman Catholic Church? Name some of them.

1951. Explain fully the Roman Catholic doctrine of "Mass for the Dead" and its relation to the Law of Personal Responsibility.

1952. How does the principle of "Mass Graft" work itself out in practice?

1953. What is "Indulgence" according to Roman Catholic theology?

1954. What great fundamental law does the Catholic Church violate in the granting of "Indulgences" and "Absolutions"?

1955. Under what doctrine does the Catholic Church claim that in partaking of their sacramental bread and wine, they are partaking of the actual substance of the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ?

1956. How does the practical application of the Roman Catholic doctrine of "Indulgence" lead directly and inevitably to fraud, deceit, dishonesty, and the obtaining of money by false pretense?

1957. What is the result of deliberately and openly challenging the active enmity of the Church of Rome?

1958. Has Prayer any place and value?

1959. When should we pray?

1960. Do the Great Masters recognize higher Powers? Of whom do they still seek aid and blessing?

1961. Why is the Oriental doctrine of Karma tortured into many strange devices by designing intelligences?

1962. What is "Karma"?

1963. Is it correct to hold Karma as the sole responsible cause for individual weaknesses, immoralities, vices, shortcomings and imperfections?

1964. What is the origin of the doctrine of "Reincarnation"?

Chapter XII

Spirituality

1965. What is meant by Spirituality? How many kinds of Spirituality are there?

1966. What are the main facts about Spirituality which every student of this Work should understand and be familiar with?

1967. What would best safeguard the student from permitting his own definition or conception of Spirituality unwittingly to linger in his mind?

1968. For what purpose has the Great School given to the word Spirituality a specific definition?

1969. What is the difference between "Constructive Spirituality" and "Destructive Spirituality"? How are they respectively attained?

1970. What are the two goals of spiritual demonstration?

1971. Have the two processes of Constructive and Destructive Principles of Nature anything to do with spiritual, mental and moral man?

1972. What is the basis of Constructive Spirituality? On what do you base your answer? Why? Is that basis scientific?

1973. What is the natural beginning point for a student who desires to develop within himself Constructive Spirituality? What is the next step?

1974. In order to develop spiritually, what is necessary in addition to intellectual and moral development and acquisition of knowledge? Why?

1975. What results from every step taken along the Path of Constructive Spirituality?

1976. Is conscious knowledge of the Constructive Principle of Nature of any importance to man in his Independent Spiritual Development?

1977. What is the relationship between the Independent Method of Spiritual Development and Morality?

1978. What is the fundamental principle upon which the Independent Method of Spiritual Self-Development depends? What is the essential key to that method?

1979. What kind of Spirituality must man cultivate if he would reach the goal of Mastership?

1980. When it is understood that all Constructive Spirituality is based on Morality and the practice of moral principles, how does it affect the student?

1981. What effect does the conscious and intentional violation of Moral principles have upon your spiritual development? Why?

1982. Is it possible for one who knowingly and intentionally lives a life of immorality from choice, at the same time to develop within himself a state or condition of Constructive Spirituality? Why?

1983. How is a state of Constructive Spirituality attained as regards one's rights and privileges, duties and responsibilities? Why is it termed "Constructive"?

1984. For what does Constructive Spirituality prepare the Individual Intelligence?

1985. Of what is Destructive Spirituality the result?

1986. How is a state of Destructive Spirituality reached as regards individual consciousness? Why is the process termed "Destructive"?

1987. How is Destructive Spirituality reached, as regards one's will? What is the result as regards responsibility?

1988. Does it make any difference whether one is moral or immoral to develop Destructive Spirituality?

1989. What is *Magic?*

1990. What is "White Magic"?

1991. What is "Black Magic"?

1992. What is Self-Pity? What effect has it upon one who harbors it? What is its cure?

1993. Why may Self-Pity be defined as "Psychological Phthisis"?

1994. Describe the individual who may correctly be termed the "Constitutional Martyr". What influence does he exert?

1995. What form of Self-Pity, if any, is justifiable? Why?

1996. Why should every student of Independent Spiritual Unfoldment be in possession of the remedy for Self-Pity?

1997. When can the Soul be said to have abandoned the Destructive principle for the Constructive?

1998. What does Self-Pity, controlled and converted, become?

1999. According to the Law of Compensation, what effect has Selfishness upon the Soul of him who harbors it? Why?

2000. What would be the natural result of a selfish person acquiring spiritual powers?

2001. In considering the Attitude of Soul necessary to Independent Spiritual Growth, what particular elements enter into this condition and are necessary factors in bringing this about? Why?

2002. When is the real end of Selfishness in the individual reached?

2003. What is meant by Unselfish Effort?

2004. What is the opposite pole of Egoism?

2005. When does Egoism die its natural death? Why?

2006. What is "Greed"? Compare it with Self-Pity.

2007. What inspires Dishonesty?

2008. What is "love of money" to the Soul?

2009. Instead of Greed for material things, with what should we be satisfied?

2010. What is "Psychological Poison"?

2011. When is Self-respect justifiable?

2012. When self-respect crosses the line of its constructive limitation, what does it become?

2013. What is the difference between Self-respect and Vanity?

2014. What are the spiritual and psychical effects of [a] due and proper "Self-respect", and [b] Vanity?

2015. What position does "pride" occupy in relation to true Spiritual Unfoldment and Soul Growth?

2016. Due to the extreme latitude given to the definition of the term "pride", what is necessary to qualify it?

2017. Of what is Vanity an expression?

2018. What is the relation of Selfishness to Vanity?

2019. Why do Vanity and Greed go hand in hand through all human society?

2020. Trace the direct chain and sequence from Vanity to Immorality.

2021. Why should Vanity prove such an insurmountable barrier between every man and woman who harbors it, and the goal of Independent Unfoldment and Power?

2022. Why is Vanity destructive in its tendency?

2023. How far should we control our Vanity?

2024. What does the Constructive Principle of Nature in Individual Life demand of every student as regards Vanity?

2025. What are some of the different forms and phases in which Vanity expresses itself?

2026. What kind of Vanity is particularly inconsistent with the Spirit and Purpose of the Ethical Formulary?

2027. In which sex is Vanity the more developed?

2028. What form of Vanity is more common to men, and what to women?

2029. What class of men and women are most dangerous to the cause of truth?

2030. What is the greatest danger that confronts any organization of men?

2031. What motives often seem to impel the persistent seeker after unusual knowledge? Illustrate fully.

2032. To what are the "Doctrines" and "Dogmas" of the denominations due?

2033. What is the relation of Dogmatism and Arbitrariness of both speech and manner to Intellectual Vanity, and what is their effect upon the individual who expresses them?

2034. What has been the prolific cause of dissensions and conflicts in and consequent splitting into sects, of the Christian movement?

2035. If the humble spirit and exalted purpose of the Master, Jesus, could have been maintained intact within the Christian movement, what, in your judgment would have been the result?

2036. What has been a prolific source of dissension among those striving to carry on beneficent movements?

2037. What is the inevitable result of Intellectual Vanity among men with a natural tendency to combat?

2038. Why is it a rare thing to find an intellectually vain man who can or will listen with patience to those who do not agree with him?

2039. What is lacking in a man with marked Intellectual Vanity?

2040. What is that trait of human character which best betrays the charlatan and fakir?

2041. What relation has Vanity to the struggle of an ambitious man for leadership?

2042. What characteristic is it that impels in the struggle for political or social leadership or is back of the ambitions of men for personal glorification?

2043. What has been the stumbling block of most great men?

2044. Is the craving to excel constructive or destructive? Why?

2045. How far should we control our thirst for Power?

2046. Which causes the greater suffering in the world, men's appetites and passions or their thirst for power?

2047. How do the vanities of ambitious men exhibit themselves in the various movements within the great body of society? What is the result?

2048. How does ambition for leadership among men work itself out?

2049. To what cause are traceable many of the past failures of the Great School in its efforts to bring to the world of intelligent humanity a definite knowledge of its science and philosophy?

2050. What is the difference in effect on the world or mankind in general, by men impelled by ambitions and thirst for personal power, and men governed by love, equality and fraternity?

2051. What is Self-Indulgence?

2052. What is the position of the Great School in regard to Self-Indulgence?

2053. Give some of the phases of Self-Indulgence in everyday life most noticeable to you.

2054. What gives man power over that part of his nature we differentiate as animal?

2055. How should the functions of what is termed the animal side of man be considered, and how should they be held?

2056. Are the natural animal functions of man legitimate and proper? Why?

2057. Why does the Soul gravitate towards animalism if the power of self-control is not utilized?

2058. Will the person who sinks in Morality below the level of the animal through the habit of self-indulgence ever rise out of it, and if so, by what means?

2059. Is self-indulgence limited to the field of the animal nature in man? What is the key-note of caution?

2060. Why have men labored long and willfully and

determinedly to formulate and promulgate philosophies and religions that will justify them in the indulgence of all the baser impulses and desires of gross human nature?

2061. What is Anger? Name some of the forms, phases and degrees thereof as expressed in common use. What is the remedy?

2062. What effect does Anger have upon the Individual?

2063. What is the only remedy for Anger in its different forms? What is one's duty in regard to it?

2064. Differentiate between Fear and Anger.

2065. What is Fear? Name some of its forms, phases and degrees as expressed in common use.

2066. What is the most destructive internal psychological force in all nature? Name some of its forms or phases. What is its only remedy?

2067. To what is the impulse of Fear analogous?

2068. Is the indulgence of any phase of Anger or Fear as destructive as that of the physical appetites?

2069. What is the direct effect of Fear upon the Individual Intelligence?

2070. How do Psychic Subjection and Fear differ in their effect upon the Individual?

2071. Explain your understanding of Jealousy and Envy, and what is the only preventive or remedy for them?

2072. What is drunkenness as a psychological proposition?

2073. What is the most prolific single cause of crime among our people, and what is its relation to the subjective processes?

2074. Compare the physical action of intoxicating liquor upon a man with the effect of the hypnotic process upon the same individual.

2075. What is the only cure for drunkenness? Why?

2076. Why is the principle of Temperance in essence superior to that of Prohibition?

2077. What is Emotion? What are the principal elements of which it is composed? What is its relation to mediumship? What are its natural Psychic tendencies? Why? What are its physical—or physiological—tendencies? Why?

2078. Does an Emotion necessarily involve an active state of intelligence?

2079. What is the fundamental basis of all emotion?

2080. Is emotion an intellectual process? Why?

2081. Are emotions common to mankind alone, or are they experienced by animals also?

2082. Why is the animal an intensely emotional being? What emotions does he experience?

2083. Through what does woman naturally tend to view life and express herself?

2084. Is the exciting cause of an emotion voluntary or involuntary? At what point may intelligence or reason take control?

2085. After an emotion has been excited, by what means can it be controlled?

2086. What condition or state of being prevails where we are agitated by intense feelings?

2087. Is emotionalism constructive or destructive in its nature? Why? Illustrate.

2088. What does the Great School find Emotionalism, in its final analysis, to be?

2089. Upon what plane is emotionalism confined? What relation has it to reason or intellect?

2090. When does an individual manifest the least reason and the most feeling?

2091. Which one, among all the different races, represents the most emotional type of human nature? Why?

2092. What is the characteristic difference between the Negro and the American Indian in respect to emotionalism?

2093. In proportion as we allow our emotions to control us, what do we surrender?

2094. What is the relation of Emotionalism to Self-Control?

2095. What is the effect of Emotionalism upon the Will and the power of Self-Control?

2096. What is the status or condition of the intelligence when the Will succeeds in controlling the Emotion, and what when the Emotion controls the Will?

2097. What determines the measure to which our

emotions produce in us a psychically negative, or passive, condition?

2098. Why is emotionalism an ethical as well as scientific problem?

2099. What relation does Emotionalism bear to Personal Responsibility? Why?

2100. What is the effect of intense emotion?

2101. What is "hysteria"? Of what is it the result? What is the cure or preventive?

2102. What is the ultimate effect upon the individual if he or she yield to the influence of emotion?

2103. Why is Emotionalism an open door to mediumship?

2104. What relationship has Emotionalism to Mediumship?

2105. What does emotionalism remove from the pathway of both the hypnotist and the spiritual control?

2106. What is frequently the result of emotional subjectivity?

2107. Is the average modern religious revival constructive or destructive? Why?

2108. What do you understand by the religion of feeling?

2109. Are individuals ever brought into direct contact with the spiritual plane through the emotional subjectivity of "revivals"?

2110. How does the religious revival as conducted, work up a state of ultra-emotionalism sufficient to throw

many into a state of subjectivity and thus bring them into direct contact with the spiritual plane?

2111. Why do the religious psychics naturally fit their psychic experiences to their existing religious beliefs and convictions?

2112. Do the religious enthusiasts of earth life continue their efforts on the spiritual planes? How?

2113. Do spiritual intelligences take part in revival meetings? In what way? Of what order of intelligences are they?

2114. What or who furnishes the "power "experienced at revival services?

2115. Do the magnetic conditions which accompany the religious revival resemble those of the spiritualistic seance? If so, wherein? Wherein do they differ?

2116. In what way are the methods practiced for producing the same results similar in our religious revival services and those of the ancient Indian Sun Dance?

2117. Why do so many who are worked up by the religious revival to believing themselves converted "backslide" soon after the revivalist leaves for another field?

2118. What constitutes the gravest danger of the revival meetings?

2119. If an individual, through religious emotionalism, is left unprotected upon the spiritual plane, what is almost sure to happen?

2120. How do you explain the great majority of cases of "religious insanity" so frequently seen?

2121. Explain how insanity or obsession is often the result of participation in the religious revival services.

Chapter XIII

Hypnotism

2122. What do you understand a Crime to be? What does it involve?

2123. What is a "*Psychological Crime*"? What is "*The Great Psychological Crime*" which constitutes the central theme of Vol. II of the Harmonic Series?

2124. What is the *Principle* at the foundation of the "*Great Psychological Crime*"? Define and elucidate carefully.

2125. Which one of Nature's fundamental principles is involved in the processes of hypnotism and mediumship?

2126. Are hypnotism and mediumship the only psychological crimes possible to individual intelligence?

2127. How does the hypnotist stand convicted of the Great Psychological Crime?

2128. When and to what extent do you become an accessory to the Great Psychological Crime?

2129. What is the full measure of a subject's part in the Great Psychological Crime?

2130. As an accessory to the Great Psychological Crime, what does man invoke upon himself?

2131. What is the irrevocable penalty which Nature prescribes for the Great Psychological Crime? Can it be

evaded, avoided, mitigated or modified by the individual? Why?

2132. Is a vicarious atonement possible to those who deliberately participate in the commission of vital offenses against the law of individual life? Why?

2133. Define Hypnotism as it is generally understood, and also as it is defined by Natural Science.

2134. Have the courts been compelled to recognize the existence of hypnotism as a fact? What is the result?

2135. Has a fundamental principle been discovered by physical scientists underlying psychic phenomena? What is the result?

2136. Who has formulated definite knowledge of a fundamental principle underlying all psychic phenomena? Where may it be found?

2137. Upon what substantial basis can all errors, mistakes, fallacies and misconceptions concerning hypnotism be successfully disclosed and corrected?

2138. Before a problem can be solved with absolute certainty, what is necessary?

2139. Why would it be quite impossible to discredit the practice of hypnotism without other than the physical facts?

2140. What are some of the material facts concerning hypnotism and the hypnotic process, other than those which have come to the attention of the public, which have been gathered and classified?

2141. What has the School of Natural Science ascertained from the spiritual and psychical planes regarding hypnotism?

2142. To what extent has the School of Natural Science demonstrated its position in the field of hypnotism?

2143. What was the hope of the author in presenting "The Great Psychological Crime" to the public?

2144. As known to the Great School, upon what basis, and into how many classes, are psychic phenomena naturally divided, and what distinguishes each class?

2145. How does the ever-increasing mass of psychic phenomena harmonize with the fundamental dogma of physical science?

2146. Have any scientists passed the limitations of physical matter by experiments in hypnotism?

2147. What admissions does the Great School make concerning hypnotism as a fact?

2148. For what purpose and to what degree does "The Great Psychological Crime" admit the objective facts of the hypnotist?

2149. What is the particular advantage gained by an "admission of facts"?

2150. From the viewpoint of the hypnotist, what would the admissions of the Great School concerning the facts of hypnotism appear to do?

2151. What determines largely the impression made on the reader by the "pertinent admissions" in Vol. II?

2152. What proposition does the definition of the term Hypnotism involve?

2153. Why is it expected that the definition of Hypnotism as given in "The Great Psychological Crime" will be resented by professionals and writers on the subject quite generally?

2154. Can the word Hypnotism properly be used to signify two separate, distinct and unlike methods, or to cover two different classes of phenomena resulting from different causes?

2155. What is the result of ambiguity in the use of the term "hypnotism"?

2156. Is the position of "The Great Psychological Crime" in accord with all writers, students, investigators, hypnotists and men of professional standing?

2157. State the purpose of the School of Natural Science in defining hypnotism.

2158. State the reasons given for and against the use of the word hypnotism in this philosophy, and the limitation as to its meaning finally settled upon.

2159. Are writers and hypnotists generally consistent in their employment of the term "hypnotism"?

2160. Into what error have modern writers and investigators fallen in their use of the word hypnotism?

2161. What most important thing seems to be entirely ignored by students of hypnotism?

2162. What is Hypnotism in its essential nature?

2163. What is necessary to an adequate conception of the true nature of hypnosis?

2164. In what three aspects should we study the subject of Hypnotism? What basic fact makes this possible?

2165. Name as many as possible of the hypnotic phenomena which can be produced.

2166. What crime against the laws of the land does Hypnotism resemble most? Why?

2167. Is hypnotism a relation which Nature, of her own accord, establishes or maintains between individuals?

2168. In what opinion as regards hypnotism and the hypnotic relation are all recognized authorities agreed?

2169. If it be true that the hypnotic relation is not contemplated or sanctioned by Nature, what conclusions do you draw from this fact?

2170. Can a thing that is unnatural be in harmony with natural law? Why?

2171. Does the School of Natural Science differ in its analysis of hypnotism from the generally accepted theories?

2172. What is Hypnotic "*Suggestion*"? Give an illustration.

2173. Why is the term "Hypnotic Suggestion" used under protest in this philosophy?

2174. Why cannot we use consistently the word "suggestion" in connection with the hypnotic process, and what word should be used in describing such impressions?

2175. When the term "hypnotic suggestion" is used by the Great School, to what is it always equivalent?

2176. By the misapplication of the term "suggestion", what impression have hypnotists made upon the popular mind?

2177. Why is the so-called hypnotic "suggestion" in reality a command?

2178. Why is science likely to adopt the word "command" in preference to "suggestion" in connection with hypnotism?

2179. In what manner is the impulse of the hypnotist presented to the consciousness of the subject?

2180. Is there such a thing as true suggestion? If so, describe it.

2181. What is Independent Suggestion?

2182. In what particulars does "*Independent Suggestion*" differ from "*Hypnotic Suggestion*"?

2183. How many ways does science recognize for conveying independent suggestions, and what are they?

2184. What name has been given to that method of independent suggestion which is by mental processes alone?

2185. What is Telepathic Suggestion? Elucidate fully.

2186. Are independent telepathy and hypnotism the same? What particular phase of each seems the same to one who does not understand?

2187. Did Christ possess telepathic powers? Why?

2188. How can it be demonstrated as a scientific fact that thought is a force that can be impressed without

the use of spoken or written words, or use of the physical sensory organs, upon the consciousness of another?

2189. What are spoken and written words? In what way do they convey thought from one intelligence to another?

2190. What is the difference between an impulse of the mind shaped into a thought and the words by which it is expressed to another mind?

2191. Explain how a number of individuals can cause another to perform an act of which he is unconscious, through the concentrated effort of their wills while in his presence? What is the process by which this is accomplished?

2192. What is a *Hypnotist?*

2193. What is the limitation indicated by the School of Natural Science in its definition of a "hypnotist"?

2194. Hypnotism involves a relationship between at least how many individuals? Whom? Define them.

2195. What is a hypnotic subject?

2196. Is it possible for any great proportion of men, women and children from instruction and practice to become hypnotists?

2197. How many classes of hypnotists are there? Name them and elucidate fully concerning each class and by what motives each is inspired.

2198. Do you believe that there are any honest and sincere persons practicing hypnotism? Why?

2199. Why do we classify hypnotists who are scientists or physicians among those whose motives and intentions are good?

2200. Who would you classify under the head of "indifferent" hypnotists?

2201. What are the impelling motives that inspire the hypnotist, whose motives and intentions are bad?

2202. Into what three distinct classes do the hypnotists whose motives and intentions are unquestionably bad naturally group themselves?

2203. Aside from the professional, what other two classes of hypnotists have bad motives and intentions?

2204. Wherein does the practice of the professional hypnotist differ from that of the criminal hypnotist?

2205. Why is it so difficult to identify the criminal hypnotist with his crimes?

2206. What motive inspires the hypnotist who advertises his "Lessons in Hypnotism"? To what element of character in men does he make his appeal?

2207. What is the attitude of the advertising hypnotist and medium in relation to the laws of the country?

2208. How do you account for the fact that the advertising hypnotist is able to secure written recommendations and endorsements of reputable physicans, lawyers, bankers, business and professional men who ought to know better, and would not intentionally assist in a criminal proceeding?

2209. Why should the United States Government take action against the leading hypnotists and hypnotic schools for fraudulent advertising?

2210. How is society endangered by the practices of the vain, unscrupulously ambitious and criminal classes of hypnotists?

2211. Explain how the professional hypnotist, by his inconsiderate greed, is primarily responsible for inspiring the unscrupulous and criminal classes with the desire for hypnotic power.

2212. Upon what facts must the cause of hypnotism and the professional hypnotist ultimately stand or fall?

2213. What has professional hypnotism become, to individuals, society, and in the homes within the limits of our country?

2214. What is the scientific relation which the hypnotic process sustains to the hypnotist?

2215. With what do hypnotists stand charged before the world?

2216. From the standpoint of the School of Natural Science, upon what does hypnotism depend?

2217. What relation does hypnotic control sustain to the liberty or freedom of the Soul?

2218. What is the relation, if any, between hypnotic control and self-control?

2219. Can the individual *Will* of man be controlled? If so, by what?

2220. What is the direct question to be considered as to the relation between hypnotist and subject?

2221. Does hypnotism make the subject of it positive or negative? What effect has it on the will-power of the subject? By what power is hypnosis accomplished?

2222. How are the individual and voluntary activities of man set in motion and controlled?

2223. Is a hypnotist enabled to assume control of the will, voluntary powers and sensory organism of the subject?

2224. What is the impelling force in hypnotism? Why?

2225. What three lines of evidence or testimony are offered by the Great School in support of the claim that the Will and Voluntary Powers of a subject are controlled by the hypnotist?

2226. Why are the subjects of hypnotism offered as witnesses in the case?

2227. In the cited case of the colored boy who became a subject of hypnotism, what was the result?

2228. What was the fate, in the case cited, of the young and beautiful girl who became a hypnotic subject?

2229. Give a description of the experience of the young Swedish man who became a hypnotic subject.

2230. Do hypnotists claim that the intellect, the reason and the will are impressed through the hypnotic power?

2231. What are the chief claims which advocates of hypnotism set up as justification of the hypnotic process?

2232. Does the hypnotist sustain his position regarding hypnotism? Why?

2233. Do the authorities who take the side of the defense of hypnotism speak from the standpoint of exact

and definite knowledge, or not? Are they able to prove their position by personal demonstration? Why?

2234. How do the leading exponents of hypnotism agree as to its character, and the methods of inducing it?

2235. Are the leading exponents of hypnotism agreed upon any single phase of the subject? Why?

2236. How is the general conflict of opinion regarding hypnotism likely to prove a good indication?

2237. How does Prof. Quackenbos define hypnotism, and what statement does he make as to whether a hypnotist controls the will or voluntary powers of his subject? Are these two declarations consistent? Why?

2238. What is meant by the term "The Deadly Parallel"? What explanation has the author of "The Great Psychological Crime" to offer for the contradiction in which Prof. Quackenbos has involved himself in his effort to justify the practice of hypnotism?

2239. Under the laws of evidence, what is the value of "admission of a party against his own interest"?

2240. What are some of the reasons why the testimony of Prof. John Ducan Quackenbos has been so carefully considered in the presentation of the case of hypnotism?

2241. Name a half dozen authors of lesser repute who are quoted in the cause of hypnotism.

2242. From what work, by what author, is quoted a reference to the "evil eye"? What is meant by it?

2243. What fact among all the authorities on the subject of hypnotism weakens their defensive testimony?

2244. Why is a hypnotic subject disqualified to report regarding the process involved?

2245. What do such authorities as Prof. Quackenbos admit in regard to the hypnotized subject's sensitive response to the hypnotist?

2246. Is there an acknowledged authority on the subject of hypnotism who does not admit or will not furnish evidence to the effect that hypnotism deprives the subject of the control of his Will?

2247. Are the theories of hypnotists consistent with their practices? Why?

2248. Of what do the hypnotists, by their own honest testimony, stand convicted? Why?

2249. Can hypnotism exist without control of the will and voluntary powers of the subject? Why?

2250. What, of a subject's organism, does a hypnotist control?

2251. Through what channels do the hypnotists work in the control of their subjects?

2252. How does a subject receive an hypnotic impression if not through the physical sensory organs?

2253. What relationship is there between a hypnotist and the physical body of his subject?

2254. In what ways can it be proven that the subject, when under hypnotic control, is impressed through his spiritual sensory organs only?

2255. What phase of the hypnotist's experiment seems to contradict the statement that the spiritual

sensory organism of the subject is within the power and under the domination and control of the operator's will?

2256. What is the fixed purpose of the hypnotist in regard to the subject he wishes to control?

2257. When the impressions of a subject of hypnosis are analyzed, of what are they found to consist?

2258. At what stage of hypnotic influence does the subject become the automatic instrument under the control of the operator's will?

2259. Can "hypnotic" control be established without the knowledge or consent of the subject? Why?

2260. How does the process of hypnosis affect the consciousness of the subject?

2261. Of what one thing only is the subject conscious while under complete hypnotic control? Why?

2262. What is the reason that a hypnotic subject will attempt to do impossible things or lend himself to the committal of undignified acts when under the influence of hypnotism?

2263. In an extreme stage of hypnosis, what organism is so completely paralyzed as to be incapable of conveying impressions to the subject's consciousness?

2264. What law does the hypnotist violate? Why?

2265. What vital point must every hypnotist observe in regard to his hypnotic subject?

2266. With what obligation are all men charged in regard to the right of each individual to control himself?

2267. When, under what condition, and to what extent, does a hypnotist assume individual responsibility under the law of life for all that it otherwise holds his subject responsible?

2268. When, under what condition and to what extent does a hypnotist forge upon his own soul the chains of spiritual servitude to his subject, and under what Law of Nature?

2269. What consequences to man's spiritual development are involved in the loss or surrender of the voluntary control of his three-fold organism?

2270. Are the men and women who today command the admiration, the confidence and the respect of their fellow men and women those who are under the domination and control of other intelligences, or are they those who employ their own intelligence and their own reason, who exercise their own independent powers and rely upon their own independent judgments in all the affairs of life?

2271. What evidence have you that the author of "The Great Psychological Crime" is not nor has not been a medium, or that he has never been hypnotized, mesmerized or the subject of psychic control in any degree or form?

2272. What is your opinion of the term, "Auto-Hypnotism"?

2273. What is the distinction, if any, between "Auto-Hypnotism" or "Self-Hypnotism", and Hypnotism as defined in Volume II?

2274. Is it possible for an individual to induce upon himself a condition of artificial sleep? Is this any form of hypnotism? Why?

2275. To what extent and under what conditions does one remember what occurs upon the spiritual plane during artificial sleep?

2276. What are the results and conditions invited by the individual who throws himself into the artificial sleep mistakenly named "Auto-Hypnosis"?

2277. To what class of intelligences does the individual who enters into the artificial and abnormal sleep open the door?

2278. Under what conditions does auto-hypnotism lead to insanity?

2279. What proportion of persons are capable of being hypnotized, under favorable conditions?

2280. Can the hypnotist hypnotize any and every one he meets? Why?

2281. Which human race is the most susceptible to the hypnotic process, and which among the least so? Why?

2282. Does the hypnotist always succeed in hypnotizing his subject the first time he tries? Why?

2283. What protects every individual from the power of hypnotism?

2284. What constitutes the most important obstacle in the way of the success of the hypnotist and spiritual control?

2285. How are Nature's barriers to hypnotism evidenced?

2286. What must be broken down before it is possible for the hypnotist to control his subject?

2287. Is it possible in time for all Nature's safeguards to be broken down and destroyed under the continued practice of hypnotism?

2288. Is Hypnotism constructive or destructive, or both? Why?

2289. What seems to be the natural sequel or result of the hypnotic process?

2290. Why is the subjective psychic process rightly called "destructive"?

2291. What kind of evidence does the Great School offer in proof of its claims relative to the destructive effects of hypnotism?

2292. Have the facts concerning the blighting effects of hypnotism been demonstrated by others than the authors of the Harmonic Series?

2293. How does the hypnotic subject invoke upon himself the operation of the Destructive Principle of Nature?

2294. What are the direct physiological effects of hypnotism upon the subject?

2295. Wherein do the dangers and destructive results of hypnotism lie? Are they due to the malicious work of evil spirits, or to the process itself? Why?

2296. Does the fact that the hypnotist's intent is not destructive alter or lessen the destructive effect?

2297. Do the bad and destructive effects of hypnotic control generally show at once? Explain.

2298. What does hypnotic control accomplish for all its "subjects" as a final result?

2299. What is the defense which hypnotists offer when it is charged that their practice of hypnotism is destructive,—or a crime?

2300. Is it possible for any given result which, in itself, is desirable and beneficent, to follow, as the natural sequence of a process, which is indefensibly wrong, immoral and injurious? Illustrate.

2301. Of what power must an individual be divested before he can be controlled by another? Why?

2302. Of what does the hypnotic process divest the individual subject? Why?

2303. What elements and conditions does hypnotism involve?

2304. In the development of hypnosis, what is the subject required to do?

2305. To what degree is any one free from hypnotic control at any time?

2306. In what degree does hypnotism exist at any time?

2307. What is the relation between the power of the hypnotist over his subject, and the power of the subject to withstand the attack of the hypnotist?

2308. In proportion as a hypnotist deprives his subject of the power of self-control, of what does he thereby and at the same time deprive him?

2309. In what exact proportion does a hypnotist deprive his subject of the power of self-control at a given time?

2310. In proportion as a hypnotist deprives his

subject of the powers upon which he must depend for the achievement of Individual Immortality, to what does he thereby and at the same time condemn him?

2311. To what degree does the hypnotic process divest the subject of his own independent control of those distinctive and exclusive attributes of the Soul which lift him above the level of animal life and animal nature?

2312. Does the hypnotic subject surrender his individuality, for the time being, to the one who hypnotizes him?

2313. In the development of hypnotic control, does the process become easier or more difficult for the hypnotist at each succeeding subjection? Why?

2314. What observable result occurs when hypnotism is often repeated, and what has been accomplished?

2315. After hypnotic control is fully established, what relation does the subject sustain to the hypnotist?

2316. How long after being once established does the hypnotic relation continue? Upon what does its continuance depend?

2317. Does the hypnotic relation once established continue, even though the hypnotist entirely forgets both the subject and any command given for a future date?

2318. Does a hypnotic subject, who has been given a command to be executed at a future date, retain the memory of what has occurred during the hypnotic sleep?

2319. How can the hypnotic relation between the hypnotist and subject be fully broken? Can this be done in a short space of time?

2320. How many methods or processes are there by means of which it is possible for a hypnotist to obtain control of the will, voluntary powers and sensory organism of his subject?

2321. What theory did Mesmer advocate which afterward became known as "Mesmerism"?

2322. When and by whom was the term "Hypnotism" first employed? For what purpose?

2323. Upon what was Mesmerism founded?

2324. How did Mesmer obtain control of his subjects?

2325. What did Mesmer employ as the foundation of all his work?

2326. How did Dr. Braid induce somnambulic sleep?

2327. Explain why Dr. Braid's method constitutes the only one for inducing hypnotic subjection.

2328. Wherein was Mesmer mistaken regarding the means or methods of inducing somnambulic sleep?

2329. What was Dr. Braid's fundamental error regarding the induction of somnambulic sleep?

2330. What is the "Magnetic" theory?

2331. How did Dr. Braid conclude that Mesmer was in error, and what name was given to his theory to distinguish it from Mesmerism?

2332. Wherein was Dr. Braid in error regarding Mesmer's assumptions?

2333. Have recent investigators added anything to Dr. Braid's work in the realm of psychics? Why?

2334. What is the one important point of difference between Mesmerism and true Hypnotism?

2335. Is hypnotism mesmeric? Why?

2336. How is it that mesmeric results are so generally classified as hypnotic?

2337. Would you term one who employs either the eyes or hands in inducing somnambulic sleep a hypnotist or mesmerist? Why?

2338. To what extent is animal magnetism involved in the process of hypnotism?

2339. Which organs of an operator are Nature's most powerful and open channels for the transmission of the magnetic fluid? Why?

2340. To what extent are the phenomena of hypnotism and mesmerism alike? Which is the more limited as to its range of phenomena?

2341. What does Mesmerism include? What are some of the results quite common to mesmerism which are rarely the results of strictly non-magnetic hypnotism?

2342. Why is mediumship mesmeric rather than hypnotic?

2343. Do the differing methods of hypnotists produce the same or different results? Why?

2344. What is the position of Natural Science regarding the assumption of the Nancy and Paris schools of hypnotism?

2345. What is the difference between subjective and independent methods and processes?

2346. Is it at all important or necessary to keep in mind the distinction between "Independent" and "Controlled" psychic phenomena?

2347. What is the one element which differentiates most clearly and distinctly between the Subjective and the Independent Methods of Spiritual Development?

2348. Where is it found that the hypnotic process has its inception and how does it proceed?

2349. Where are the first effects of hypnotism registered and what faculties are affected?

2350. Describe the condition of a subject in the incipient stages of hypnosis.

2351. What is one of the most invariable manifestations which follow the inception of the hypnotic process?

2352. What are the variations of hypnotism—i. e., what is the range of the control which may be exerted through the hypnotic process?

2353. What is the immediate physical effect of the hypnotic process?

2354. Why is a knowledge of the human brain necessary to understand the action of hypnosis?

2355. What indicates that hypnosis interferes with the natural action of the physical brain?

2356. Upon what brain are the primary effects of hypnotism registered and what faculties are primarily affected?

2357. What effects does the action of hypnotism upon the central nervous organism produce?

2358. Why has the more deeply scientific subject of the cellular effects of hypnotism been purposely omitted from "The Great Psychological Crime"?

2359. What is the direction of the progressive action of hypnotism upon the nervous organism of the subject? Explain.

2360. Describe the effects of hypnotism, as the process advances, upon the three brains.

2361. Describe what happens to the convolutions of the third brain as the hypnotic condition is intensified.

2362. Describe the final or last stages of hypnotism, and tell what has occurred when this stage is reached.

2363. What would be the natural result when, through the hypnotic process, the subject passes into a state of complete anæsthesia or temporary paralysis?

2364. What effect has the final stage of hypnosis upon the subject's ability to sense the thoughts, intentions and mental impulses of the hypnotist?

2365. What is the scientific explanation given by the Great School as to why the hypnotic subject is more intently conscious of the thoughts, intentions and mental impulses of the hypnotist when the final stage of hypnosis is reached? Explain the process.

2366. How is it possible for the hypnotist, by a simple command, to waken his subject at once from his condition due to the final stage of hypnosis?

2367. Suppose that a hypnotist has taken his subject to the final stage of hypnotism and something happens to break his control, what would be the result?

2368. Is it possible for a hypnotist to separate the physical from the spiritual body of his subject, and to send the spiritual body and Soul to distant parts? Why?

2369. Has hypnosis of the three human brains any effect upon the triune nature of man? What is it?

2370. What constitutes Health? How many and what kinds are there?

2371. What measures the power of every individual to resist disease?

2372. What conditions of mind have a tendency to produce disease?

2373. Into how many classes do the therapeutic agencies of Nature divide themselves? How are they classified? How do they operate?

2374. How are results accomplished through physical remedies? Through spiritual remedies? Through psychic remedies? Why?

2375. Has medicine a spiritual and psychical phase as well as a physical one? Why?

2376. Is there such a thing as the "psychology of medicine"?

2377. To what must *Materia Medica*, both preventive and curative, necessarily conform? Why?

2378. What can we expect to occur when science establishes the fact that psychology and *materia medica* are associated factors in all true healing processes?

2379. How were the miracles of Jesus performed, and what did he really do when he cast out devils?

2380. What great fundamental principle which evidently underlies all methods of metaphysical healing did the Master Jesus demonstrate?

2381. Explain regarding "miracle cures" and the basis of actual cures wrought thereby.

2382. Of what origin are the diseases that yield to the treatment of the mental healer and the Christian Scientist?

2383. Upon what denial and affirmation is Christian Science founded? What are its formulas and process of operation?

2384. How do you account for "cure by prayer"?

2385. Upon what does the spiritual magnetic healer operate, and what class of disease yields to his treatment?

2386. Explain why the curative results effected by the metaphysical healer would be much greater than now if the operator understood and intelligently used the basic principle of his process.

2387. What is the secret of so many *bona fide* cures produced by the use of "bread pills"? Explain.

2388. What should be our attitude toward the different systems of cure?

2389. How many different systems of "Faith Cure" are there?

2390. Why is it that in quite a percentage of cases of disease the purely materialistic, who treat the physical only, are successful?

2391. What effect has the mind upon the condition of the physical body?

2392. What causes insomnia?

2393. What is nervousness?

2394. What causes nervous prostration?

2395. Upon what hypothesis is "mind cure" based, and how is it supposed to operate?

2396. To what extent is the influence of mind upon the condition of the physical body recognized in the different systems which have for their purpose the prevention and cure of disease?

2397. Name some of the mental conditions that are supplementary factors in Nature's Constructive Principle, in the restoration and conservation of health and life.

2398. What mental conditions are practically indispensable to the recovery of a patient where the disease or injury may require applications of other than purely mental or physical remedies?

2399. What ultimate condition or state of mind must be attained by the patient which is practically indispensable to his recovery?

2400. When a specific disease is due entirely to mental causes, what can the patient do for himself? By what method or process?

2401. Since every man and woman is a factor for health or disease, and radiates his or her own condition, physical, spiritual and psychical, limited only by the counter influences of other individuals, what, then, is the obvious duty of each and every individual?

2402. What estimate can be placed on the healing value of hypnotism? Why?

2403. Is it true as many writers claim, that all the results of various metaphysical systems of healing are due to hypnotic suggestion? Why?

2404. How is it that so many become earnest and honest advocates of hypnotic treatment from observed therapeutic results?

2405. What is the most extravagant claim that can be substantiated as regards the curative value of hypnotism based on fact?

2406. What are the strong points of the hypnotist in favor of his treatment as against the regular physician and surgeon?

2407. What makes the ground upon which the hypnotist supports his claims, as to the value of hypnotism, seem to be impregnable?

2408. What chief motive inspires the scientist to use hypnotism?

2409. How is it that the standard of men make the motives and intentions of the scientist and the physician seem sufficient grounds for the practice of hypnotism?

2410. Is the use of hypnotic control justified in medical, commercial and social practice? Why?

2411. What effect, if any, has a hypnotic suggestion on a physical disability or habit of the subject?

2412. How does hypnotic treatment operate when employed for overcoming insomnia?

2413. How is a slave to the drink habit seemingly released by the means of hypnotism?

2414. May a subject be made unconscious of physical pain by means of hypnotism?

2415. May painful surgical operations be performed on subjects under the effects of hypnotism without their consciousness? Why?

2416. What prevents the subject from suffering physical pain while in a state of complete hypnosis?

2417. When used in place of a physical anaesthetic, wherein does hypnotism apparently show better results?

2418. What is the difference in the effect upon the patient between hypnotic suggestion as an anaesthetic and a physical anaesthetic?

2419. What percentage of so-called hypnotic cures has the School of Natural Science discovered to be mistaken?

2420. How does the hypnotist refute his own claims for that process as a curative agent when he admits it to be abnormal or unnatural?

2421. Wherein is the vital difference between hypnotic suggestion and independent suggestion, when used as therapeutic agencies?

2422. Can hypnotic suggestions produce constructive or therapeutic effects? Why?

2423. Is hypnotic suggestion even a "palliative" in the treatment of disease, when rightly understood? Why?

2424. In the majority of cases of the claimed cures by means of hypnotism, how long a time elapses before the same disease returns?

2425. In what percentage of cases treated by hypnotism has it been found that the disease returns in a worse form than prior to the treatment?

2426. What other forms of disease may develop in lieu of those treated by hypnotism? What seems to be the only result accomplished by these so-called "cures"?

2427. Which, according to Natural Science, is the more destructive, Physical Diseases or Hypnotic Control? Why?

2428. In what way do the effects of physical disease and hypnotic control differ?

2429. Why cannot the use of hypnotism be justified on any ground as of therapeutic value?

2430. Is it possible that many cures by so-called hypnotic suggestion may in truth be not the result of such, but in reality done by independent suggestion? Why?

2431. Can all that is claimed for hypnotism be accomplished by independent constructive methods?

2432. What is the primary or fundamental fact which must be taken into account in the final determination of the merits or demerits of hypnosis as a therapeutic agent?

2433. What has become the physician's duty in regard to hypnotic suggestion?

2434. Upon what does the true physician base his success in the cure of disease?

2435. How does the medical fraternity employ true suggestion in their practice?

2436. Why is it that the intelligent physician uses suggestion more effectively than the metaphysical healer?

2437. Does the most intelligent physician yet fully comprehend the exact scientific method of using therapeutic suggestion? Explain.

2438. Do the various metaphysical schools recognize that suggestion has anything to do with the process they employ?

2439. Upon which of man's natures does therapeutic suggestion act?

2440. What relation has the true curative suggestion of the physician to hypnotic suggestion?

2441. What is it necessary for the real physician to know?

2442. What two requirements must a physician be able to meet to entitle him to the name of "Great Physician"?

2443. What is the moral relation of the hypnotic process to the hypnotic subject?

2444. Has morality anything to do with the ability of a hypnotist as such?

2445. On what scientific ground is it stated that hypnotism is devoid of moral principles?

2446. Have any of the leading hypnotists admitted that there is a moral question involved in the matter of hypnotism? If so, what is it?

2447. Can a person of high moral character be hypnotized?

2448. Will a person of high moral character submit himself to hypnotism?

2449. Can even a Master, if he will, surrender himself to the hypnotic process? Has there ever been an instance of this kind?

2450. What is the office of Morality in the resistance to hypnotic influence?

2451. If morality does not, of itself alone, protect the individual against the hypnotic process, what else is required to secure entire protection?

2452. Is anything besides Morality needed as a protection against any subjective process? If so, what?

2453. Can the hypnotic subject be *compelled* by its hypnotist to commit crime? If so, why?

2454. What experiment is used by hypnotists in their efforts to prove that a hypnotic subject cannot commit a crime, and why cannot these experiments be relied upon as accurate evidence?

2455. What phase of hypnotic control explains the common fallacies of hypnotists, who claim that the subject cannot be impelled by the hypnotic process to commit crime?

2456. What position does Prof. Hudson take in regard to the possibility of victimizing virtue and innocence by means of hypnotism? Is his position correct?

2457. When, and under what conditions, is it possible for the operator to convey to the hypnotic subject his impressions without audible words?

2458. How is it that the inner unexpressed thoughts of a hypnotist are sensed by his subject?

2459. What part does the motive of the control play in determining the conduct of the subject?

2460. Is it the voice of the hypnotist or the intent back of the voice that commands the subject? Why? Explain the principle.

2461. In what percentage of cases, while under complete control of the hypnotist, will the subject commit murder if so impressed?

2462. What one condition will prevent the subject from committing a crime even if verbally ordered to do so by the hypnotist?

2463. If it is not the spoken word of command that impels the hypnotic subject to action, what is it?

2464. To what extent are the impulses of the operator's will real to the subject?

2465. Is it possible for a criminal hypnotist to force his subject to commit a crime without the knowledge of the subject? Why?

2466. What effect, if any, has physical death upon the bond between a hypnotist and his subject? Why?

2467. Is physical death a barrier to the operation of the power of hypnotism when once the hypnotic relation has been fully entered into?

2468. By what name, on the spiritual planes of life, is a disembodied subject known, while the hypnotist remains on the earth plane and still consciously or unconsciously holds him in control?

2469. Describe the experience of an earth-bound Soul who is still subject to the hypnotist upon the earth plane.

2470. Are the results of hypnotism registered more directly upon the Soul or upon the physical body? Why?

2471. When is it that the hypnotist obtains, perhaps, his first comprehensive understanding of the fundamental law of justice in its twofold aspect of Compensation and Retribution?

2472. When a hypnotist is freed from the physical body, what obligations face him on the other side of life? How can he meet these obligations?

2473. What is the real beginning of mutual retribution for the hypnotist and his subject? Where do they stand?

2474. Under the Law of Retributive Justice and Spiritual Gravity, which is the greater sufferer on the spiritual planes of life, the hypnotist or the spiritual control? Why?

2475. How are the victims of hypnotism released from their bondage on the spiritual planes?

2476. Why is the fact that there is a "*Post-Mortem*" view of its results primary and fundamental for the correct reading of all other facts concerning hypnotism and hypnotic suggestion?

2477. Can the individual who has knowingly and intentionally surrendered an inalienable right of the Soul, recover it again through his own efforts alone? Why?

2478. Is it possible for a hypnotic subject or a medium to regain their own independence when control is once thoroughly established? Why?

2479. What is the natural cure for hypnotic subjection?

Chapter XIV

Mediumship

2480. Wherein does mediumship resemble hypnotism?

2481. What is the difference between mediumship and hypnotism?

2482. What is the difference between a *medium* and a *subject*, according to the definition of Natural Science?

2483. Is the action of mediumship on the three brains the same as in hypnotism? Explain.

2484. What is the primary motive power of hypnotism and mediumship?

2485. Which has produced the greater variety of phenomena, mediumship or hypnotism?

2486. To what extent are the three schools, mediumship, hypnotism and mesmerism alike, as to the relation established between operator and subject?

2487. Has hypnotism been able to duplicate all mediumistic phenomena? Why?

2488. How does mediumship compare with mesmerism? Which covers the larger range of phenomena?

2489. Wherein does mediumship exceed the limitations of both hypnotism and mesmerism? Why?

2490. What is it that gives the spiritual control added facilities for the production of phenomena over both the hypnotist and the mesmerist?

2491. Why is it that clairvoyance, clairaudience and telepathy are due to mesmerism rather than hypnotism?

2492. Why is it possible for the hypnotist to do far more harm upon the physical plane both to himself and others, than is in the power of the spiritual control?

2493. What is the position of Natural Science relative to the genuineness of communications between those in the physical body and those in the spiritual body, by and through the process of mediumship?

2494. Is mediumship a scientifically demonstrated fact? How may it be demonstrated?

2495. What admissions are made by Natural Science substantiating the claims of Spiritualism and Mediumship for the purpose of eliminating controversy and thus reach the real issues in the most direct way?

2496. What two purposes has the School of Natural Science in the admissions made regarding Spiritualism and Mediumship?

2497. To what special classes of intelligence are the admissions of certain facts in Spiritualism and Mediumship addressed by the author of "The Great Psychological Crime"?

2498. How will the spiritualist, physical scientist, minister of the Gospel or one who is bitterly prejudiced against spiritualism and mediumship be apt to take the admissions made by the School of Natural Science in regard to spiritualism and mediumship?

2499. With what degree of certainty is the School of Natural Science able to speak on the subjects of mediumship and hypnotism? Why?

2500. From the standpoint of physical science, what ground has it for issue with the School of Natural Science on the subjects of spiritualism and mediumship?

2501. What has been the purpose of physical science in making a critical examination of the phenomena which attach to spiritual mediumship? What has been the result of this investigation? Has physical science been successful in its purpose? In what ways is this demonstrated?

2502. Name some of the master minds of physical science who have publicly admitted that the phenomena of spiritualism are facts in Nature which defy the analysis or explanation of physical science.

2503. Name the eminent physical scientists who, after more than half a century spent in the critical study of spiritualism, declare such phenomena to be the direct result of super-physical (spiritual) laws and of physically disembodied intelligences.

2504. Name a few eminent specialists who do not agree with the body of physical scientists as regards spiritualism. State what two of its important claims they concede have been scientifically proven.

2505. What great fact concerning the phenomena of spiritualism did Alfred Russel Wallace declare?

2506. How has the scientific world at large received the testimony of its members who honestly investigated spiritual phenomena and found them genuine?

2507. Are there hypnotists on the spiritual plane of life? Explain.

2508. As defined by Natural Science, what is Mediumship?

2509. What is a Medium, according to Natural Science?

2510. What is a "Control"? Wherein does it differ from a "Hypnotist"?

2511. Why is it that the terms in general use in the literature of modern spiritualism and mediumship are even more defective than those of hypnotism?

2512. Through what agency is hypnotic or mediumistic control established? Why?

2513. Wherein does the "development" of a medium, or a subject of hypnotism, consist?

2514. In the development of mediumship, what is the medium required to do?

2515. Can a man be physically positive and mentally negative at the same time? What is necessary to develop mediumship under such a condition?

2516. What two intelligences does mediumship involve?

2517. What are the differences between the Medium and the Independent Psychic?

2518. Is all psychical development mediumistic? Why? How many methods are there by which an individual may obtain definite and specific knowledge of another life?

2519. Why is the method of procedure according to the formulary of Natural Science the exact antithesis of that employed by those who follow the formulary of the usual "developing circle"?

2520. Can the Subjective Psychic Process result in a psychic development and unfoldment of the spiritual and psychical nature of man? Why?

2521. Is the spiritual sight of a subjective clairvoyant due to his knowledge of the process, and does it come or go through his own effort? Why?

2522. Does clairvoyance gained through mediumship enable the medium to see clairvoyantly whenever he so desires? Why?

2523. Is the spiritual vision of the medium under the control of his own will? Why?

2524. What similar requisite is necessary to both the clairvoyant and hypnotic subject before either of them can see spiritually?

2525. What is the mental and physical condition and attitude of the medium when he desires to see things upon the spiritual plane? Why?

2526. What controls or governs the clairvoyant sight of the medium? How much does he see under these conditions? Why?

2527. What do you understand by the term "Emotional Insanity"? Are cases of this kind common? Describe the condition so known.

2528. What do you understand by the term "muscular mediumship"?

2529. What is mediumistic "automatic writing"? What is the physical condition of the medium while under control?

2530. Has the mediumistic automatic writer any previous knowledge of what he writes? Is this form of mediumship injurious to the subject? Why?

2531. What four conditions almost invariably obtain in the case of a beginner at "automatic writing"?

2532. Why does the hand of a medium seem to him to act automatically?

2533. In all automatic actions of the medium, what is it that acts automatically? Why?

2534. Whose is the primary, volitional impulse of the automatic writer?

2535. Why does the medium insist that action of the hand in automatic writing is a physical process?

2536. Of what subtle error in automatic writing is the subject unconscious?

2537. What is "neurotic mediumship"? State some of the forms by which it is manifested.

2538. In what respect does neurotic mediumship differ from impressional mediumship?

2539. What is "impressional mediumship"?

2540. Into what two subdivisions is "impressionable mediumship" divided? Describe each of the subdivisions.

2541. Even where impressional mediums are admittedly honest and intelligent, can they be relied upon? Why?

2542. What is the difference between the impressional speaking medium and a genuine inspirational speaker?

2543. Under what form of mediumship would the "inspirational speaker" be classified? Describe the

manner of the inspirational speaker while making his address, and his condition after he has finished.

2544. What are the characteristics and temperament of the inspirational medium when not under control?

2545. What is "clairvoyance", and how is it produced in ordinary cases?

2546. In the higher form of clairvoyance what condition may be produced? What class of sensory organs is employed under this condition?

2547. What is "clairaudience"?

2548. In the higher form of clairaudience, what set of organs are employed?

2549. Under what form of mediumship would "delusional insanity" fall?

2550. What is "trance mediumship", and why does this form usually attract the largest amount of public attention?

2551. What are some of the forms of trance mediumship with which the general public are most familiar?

2552. Through what process does one become a "trance medium"?

2553. Describe the method and condition of the trance medium speaker.

2554. Under trance mediumship, what is the process by which impersonations are produced?

2555. Can you imagine a more pathetic sight than a medium talking in a trance about "Mastership" and 'Self-Control"? If so, describe it.

2556. What is "materializing mediumship"? Describe the condition and method of operation of the materializing medium.

2557. Is "materialization" possible? Why?

2558. Is mediumistic materialization the only process by which materialization may be achieved?

2559. Why is so-called "spirit materialization" in reality a physical demonstration of physical matter rather than of spiritual material?

2560. Would spirit materialization bring the spiritual world and its inhabitants within the limitations of physical sense perceptions? What would be the only result of this method?

2561. In genuine spirit materialization, is the Soul of the individual made visible to the physical eye? Is the spiritual body visible?

2562. What has brought such scandal and unjust criticism upon the cause of modern Spiritualism until the name "Medium" has almost become a synonym for "Fraud"?

2563. What has been demonstrated about the most common phenomena of genuine mediumship?

2564. Explain why so many materializing mediums resort to fraud.

2565. Describe the process of "slate writing mediumship".

2566. Describe the condition of the slate writing medium when under control. Under what class of mediumship does "slate writing" fall?

2567. Describe "trumpet speaking mediumship". Of what nature is it?

2568. What is "spiritual tattoo writing"? What is the process? Who are usually the mediums in this form of mediumship?

2569. What do you understand by the term "healing medium"?

2570. Are all the various and differing forms of mediumship manifestations of one principle? Why?

2571. What particular forms of mediumship have contributed most to the popular errors concerning mediumship?

2572. Through how many of the five senses may impressions be made upon the medium by spiritual intelligences?

2573. What is the meaning of the word *"Spiritualism"?*

2574. What is a *"Spiritualist"?* What definite and specific thing in his belief is it that makes him a "Spiritualist", as Natural Science defines the terms?

2575. According to the definition of Natural Science, is anyone a spiritualist who believes that mediumship is a fact, but who does not approve of it as a method of practice?

2576. What are the two distinct and separate phases of Spiritualism? Which is the more admirable?

2577. What is the attitude of physical science toward modern Spiritualism?

2578. Upon what grounds does physical science challenge the claims of Spiritualism?

2579. Are spiritualists satisfied with physical phenomena? Why?

2580. Why do physical phenomena of spiritual mediumship fail to meet the legitimate requirements of exact science?

2581. What has modern Spiritualism done to benefit those who possess the intelligence to understand and appreciate the results in all their bearings?

2582. What is necessary before spiritualists can receive knowledge of real and definite value?

2583. If Spiritualism is to become a permanent, living factor in the moral and spiritual evolution of our race, what must first be recognized and abandoned?

2584. Why should the Spiritualist understand the Destructive Principle underlying the process of mediumship?

2585. Define and describe a genuine "*Sensitive*".

2586. Are the largest number of genuine "sensitives" men or women? Why? Which are the most intuitive?

2587. Of what may the condition of a genuine "sensitive" be the result?

2588. Why is the state or condition of a sensitive fraught with momentous possibilities and responsibilities?

2589. Regardless of the exact method or process by and through which an individual has come to be a "sensitive", what is of vital importance for him to know?

2590. Is it possible for a "sensitive" to become a natural and independent psychic without injury to himself or harm to anyone? If so, when and how?

2591. Which requires less time and personal effort of a "sensitive", rational, spiritual self-development or mediumistic subjection and control? Why?

2592. Even though a "sensitive" may not be prepared to undertake the process of independent development, is it possible for him to avoid the pitfalls of subjection? If so, how?

2593. What will eventually happen to the "sensitive" who follows the negative or passive impulses of his or her nature? Why?

2594. What is a "natural psychic"?

2595. What is the most subtle error with which science has to deal in regard to mediumship?

2596. What regulates the scientific value or lack of it in a medium's statement concerning her own personal mediumistic experiences?

2597. To what extent is mediumship an experience to the medium?

2598. Why is it that the personal experience of a medium, as such, does not qualify him to speak authoritatively regarding the principle and process of mediumship?

2599. What are the chief obstacles which stand between the medium and the definite knowledge he most needs to save him from the destructive results of mediumship?

2600. To what extent is self-consciousness sacrificed by the medium?

2601. Why is a medium unable to report accurately upon the process of mediumship?

2602. Why has a medium no knowledge of what has occurred during his trance control?

2603. Why is the medium unconscious of the fact that he or she acts under the impulse of another will?

2604. What determines the degree that a medium's will is operated automatically at any given time, by an outside intelligence?

2605. What determines the degree of a medium's unconsciousness of what transpires while under the control of spiritual intelligences?

2606. Why does the variation of the degrees of control constitute one of the most prolific sources of error and misunderstanding on the part of mediums, concerning the real principle involved in mediumship and the mediumistic process?

2607. Is mediumship without mental domination possible? Why?

2608. Is it possible for an outside intelligence to control all the faculties, capacities and powers of a Soul? If so, under what condition?

2609. After mediumship has been fully established, what relation does the medium sustain to his control?

2610. When the mediumistic condition is once established, can the control be passed from one individual to another? Why?

2611. How many spirit controls can make use of the same mediums? Why?

2612. How do you account for a child medium, while under control, speaking fluently for one hour in nine different languages?

2613. What effect has mediumship upon the medium's will or power of volition?

2614. What influences have hypnotism and mediumship upon the will and reason of subject or medium?

2615. What effect has mediumship upon the individual's power of choice? Why?

2616. Does mediumship involve, like hypnotism, different degrees of control? How do you account for this?

2617. What determines the degree of domination or control of a medium by an outside spiritual intelligence?

2618. To what degree is any physically embodied intelligence free from the control or domination of other spiritual intelligences?

2619. What is it that destroys everything a man possesses that commands the admiration, the confidence and the respect of his fellow men? Why?

2620. What is it that binds man to a base, an ignoble and a humiliating servitude, both here and hereafter? Why?

2621. What does the individual lose who submits to control, and how?

2622. What is the most valuable possession of an individual upon which the power of self-control depends? Does mediumship strengthen or rob the individual of the power of self-control? Why?

2623. In what proportion does a medium's reputation for stability of character, integrity, reliability, judgment and discretion inevitably suffer?

2624. Is it possible for organizations of individuals to invoke the Destructive Principle of Nature in the same way that it is possible for an individual to do, by paralyzing the will and voluntary powers of another? If so, under what conditions is this possible?

2625. If a medium would be strong in his own right, either here or in the life to come, what must he do?

2626. Can a medium regain Self-Control? What is involved?

2627. Is mediumship always a subjective psychic process?

2628. Are there conditions and circumstances under which the mediumistic process is *not* a subjective psychic process? If so, what are they?

2629. What terms have largely caused the misunderstanding and confusion concerning the principle back of mediumship and the subjective process? Why?

2630. Since it is admitted that mediumship affords valuable evidence of life after physical death, why is it not justifiable?

2631. What is involved in mediumship besides the mere question of another life?

2632. Is Mediumship constructive or destructive? Why?

2633. What is the absent element from the mediumistic formulary which makes that process both subjective and destructive?

2634. What is the principle at the foundation of mediumship? How may this be proved?

2635. What is the principle back of every degree or form of mediumship without regard to the character of the phenomena produced through it, or the degree of the control?

2636. What is the effect of the mediumistic process as translated by the emotions, impulses, desires, appetites and passions of the medium in his life and conduct?

2637. Why is mediumship in direct violation of the moral law?

2638. As a general rule, do the destructive effects of mediumship begin to manifest themselves at once? Why?

2639. Explain how an intelligent, moral medium became a degenerate through the counsel and direction of her controls.

2640. How does mediumship necessarily sink the medium toward the level of his animal nature, under the law of spiritual gravity? Why?

2641. Is the negative quality of mind and soul, which forms the basis of mediumship, ever transmitted by heredity? If so, what condition does it represent?

2642. What are some of the facts known to Natural Science regarding the effect of mediumship upon the medium?

2643. What three distinct and separate lines of inquiry are involved in a critical study of mediumship, from the standpoint of the medium himself?

2644. What two general classes of results must be taken into account in a careful study of mediumship?

2645. How does continuous mediumistic practice affect the physical brain of the medium?

2646. Why does a high state of mediumistic development mean a corresponding low state of mental activity on the part of the medium?

2647. What are the immediate results of the mediumistic process upon the medium's mental condition?

2648. What are the subsequent and more enduring results of the mediumistic process upon the mind of the medium?

2649. What are some of the invariable signs of a subjective mental state on the part of a medium?

2650. What is the direct effect of the mediumistic process upon the physical sensory organism of the medium?

2651. Describe the immediate physical results of the mediumistic process upon the medium.

2652. Describe the subsequent results of the mediumistic process upon the physical organism of the medium.

2653. What is the average life of a medium, dating from the development of the mediumistic condition?

2654. What two distinct and separate causes are responsible for the vicious and degenerating results of mediumship to the medium?

2655. Describe the results of the mediumistic process upon sitters in a spiritualistic seance or circle, who are not in the least mediumistic.

2656. Describe the results of mediumship upon sitters, who are not yet mediums, but who are of the negative type and more or less susceptible to spiritual influences.

2657. Describe the results of the mediumistic process upon the spiritual controls who participate in the work of developing mediums.

2658. How does the spiritual law of gravity govern the relation of the spiritual control to its medium?

2659. Is animal magnetism an important factor in mediumistic development? Why?

2660. To what extent does the spiritual control expend the animal magnetism of the subject?

2661. Why do the controls seldom hold their subjects longer than an hour or two at a time?

2662. What conditions make it possible for a trance medium, who has been giving public seances and delivering public sermons for years, to continue without apparent break-down or strain?

2663. Does the supply of vital energy necessary for the production of spiritualistic phenomena ever come from the audience of the medium? Why?

2664. Why do mediums themselves recognize a condition of vital depletion after each seance?

2665. What effect does the depletion of the vital energy of the medium in the mediumistic process have upon the medium's power to resist disease? Why?

2666. What part does animal magnetism and vital energy play in "materialization"?

2667. What form of mediumistic phenomena calls for the largest expenditure of vital energy?

2668. Can one individual control the action of the muscular organism of another's hand by a purely mental process? Why?

2669. When spiritual intelligences undertake to control the hand of a human being, by what process do they accomplish it?

2670. If the hand of a medium can only be moved by the psychic process, through the control of his will, how is it possible for spirit controls to move inanimate objects which are destitute of wills to be acted upon?

2671. Why is it that spirit intelligences, operating through a medium, can lift both a table and a heavy man, who is not a medium or so inclined, standing upon it, whereas they are unable to lift the same man alone?

2672. Why is it that spirit intelligences cannot move inanimate objects without the assistance of a medium?

2673. Why can spiritual intelligences lift a medium and not be able to lift one who is not a medium?

2674. Through what agency are the evil intelligences of the lowest spiritual plane able to attach themselves to those yet in the physical body and establish what is known as "Obsession"?

2675. Upon what does the amount of magnetic and vital energy, appropriated and expended by hypnotists and controls, depend?

2676. Is mediumship a "gift" or "power", or a "development"? Why?

2677. What is the correct meaning of the word "gift", and how has it been misused by mediums?

2678. In the misapplication of the term "gift", how are the credulous and unthinking misled in regard to mediumship?

2679. Define "Power" when properly used. How is the word often misused by mediums, and what, in reality, is the "power" in the mediumistic process?

2680. Why is the mediumistic process not a development, but rather a retrogression?

2681. If it is true that the mediumistic process involves and develops "power", on whose part is it developed? To what does power thus acquired lead?

2682. If mediumship is a "gift", how does it naturally follow that insanity, drunkenness, scrofula, rheumatism, cancer, consumption, are equally so?

2683. Why would it be just as consistent to claim insanity, paralysis, impotency, weakness, helplessness or bondage as "powers" as to so claim mediumship?

2684. Would the transmission of the mediumistic qualities of mind and soul, by heredity, be "gifts" of which the recipient could be proud? Why?

2685. Is the place of the mediums in the seance, the circle, the cabinet or the pulpit due to anything over which they, in their own right, have dominion and control, or to any knowledge or power which they in their own right possess? Why?

2686. Is the "power" that robs man of all he possesses, which lowers him to a plane but little above the level of the animal, a "power" to be sought or of which to be proud?

2687. Is the "gift" that wrests from man the one transcendent power of the Soul, the Power of Self-Control, a "gift" to be prized or one to command honest admiration? Why?

2688. Why is it of first importance that the fallacy regarding mediumship, as a definite power, be exposed and the truth made clear to all?

2689. From the standpoint of the medium, what does his "mediumship" stand for?

2690. Why is mediumship a self-surrender and not in any sense a "gift"?

2691. Why is mediumship an unnecessary martyrdom?

2692. Is mediumship a question of motives or intentions? Why?

2693. May the motives of a medium modify the results of the Crime of mediumship? How? Why?

2694. To the medium, which are most important, motives or results? Why?

2695. Measured by their motives and intentions alone, into how many classes do mediums naturally divide themselves, and what are they?

2696. Are all mediums dishonest? What is the motive that inspires the honest medium?

2697. What is the attitude of the author of the "Crime" toward the honest medium?

2698. In just how far are the motives of a medium fully respected and his intentions heartily commended?

2699. Name some classes of mediums whose motives and intentions are admittedly good?

2700. What is the motive of, and how expressed by, the religious medium?

2701. What is the impelling motive of the "melancholy medium"?

2702. What motive inspires the "student medium"?

2703. What motive inspires the "healing medium"?

2704. Aside from motive, what other factors must be considered in judging the healing medium?

2705. Name and describe two classes of mediums who can be considered as "indifferent", on account of their motives and intentions being neither good nor bad? What motives actuate them?

2706. What group of mediums have unquestionably bad motives? What are the motives that inspire them?

2707. Describe the "business medium" and his methods.

2708. What is the difference between a fakir medium and the ordinary business medium?

2709. How would you describe an "ambitious medium"?

2710. What is the central purpose of the vicious medium?

2711. Are all controls dishonest or evil intentioned? Why?

2712. What are the motives of spirit controls in making and controlling mediums?

2713. Are there spiritual controls who are honest and who believe they are doing a great work through the exercise of mediumistic control?

2714. Do intelligent individuals on the spiritual planes understand the dangers and results of mediumship?

2715. Do the spirit intelligences who control mediums know the law?

2716. Do the spirit intelligences who control mediums know that by that process they destroy the medium and bind themselves to servitude?

2717. Would any spiritual intelligence who is honest, subject any intelligence of earth to the mediumistic process? Why?

2718. What penalty is inflicted upon the spirit intelligence which controls a medium?

2719. Does "control" involve Personal Responsibility? Why?

2720. What position does one occupy who knowingly and intentionally submits another to mediumistic control?

2721. What position does an individual assume who sits for mediumistic development?

2722. Should the medium ever be held equally responsible with his control for the accruing results? Why?

2723. When a medium is "developed", who does the developing?

2724. What is a "Developing Circle"? How is it conducted? How does it operate?

2725. Explain the process in operation that follows the formation of a Developing Circle, in conformity to the rules which are apparent and may be witnessed by an Independent Psychic.

2726. What is the scientific reason that Developing Circles are held in the room first selected?

2727. Is light or darkness required during the development of a medium? Why?

2728. In what order are the sitters placed in a developing circle? Why?

2729. In what way does music assist the purpose of the Developing Circle?

2730. What are the regulations and requirements of the average developing circle, which combine to establish as nearly absolute inertia as possible?

2731. What do the violent spasms and contortions which are exhibited by some while sitting in a developing circle signify, and to what are they due?

2732. After the muscular contortions are subdued and the member of the developing circle so attacked, subsides into a trance, what follows and results?

2733. What do you understand by the mediumistic "controlling band"? How is it directed, and by whom?

2734. When the controlling band has gained control of a subject at a developing circle, what are the evidences of that condition in the subject?

2735. In the development of mediumship, does the process become easier or more difficult for the spiritual control at each succeeding subjection? Why?

2736. What is said as to the subject's power of resistance as he continues in the mediumistic process?

2737. What condition does the mediumistic subject reach after frequent and persistent sittings?

2738. Name some of the most important, different and specific causes which lead men and women into the negative state and condition and which open the door to mediumistic control.

2739. Describe the "Ouija Board" and its use.

2740. Is it possible, through the use of the Ouija Board, for outside spiritual intelligences to gain full and complete control of the individual who operates it? Why?

2741. What state or condition of the individual is an open door to mediumistic control? What results flow from it?

2742. What are the effects of darkness upon man? Are they positive or negative?

2743. Which is more favorable to mediumistic control, light or darkness? Why?

2744. When, through the process of fasting, all the nutriment supplied to the system has been disposed of, what is the physical organism doing in its own behalf? What is its condition during that period and what effect has it upon those upon the spiritual plane?

2745. Is abstraction a positive or negative condition of the mind? Why?

2746. What is the psychic condition produced by the habit of contemplation without definite purpose?

2747. What is "introspection"? Is it a positive or negative condition of mind? Why?

2748. What is always the state of the physical body when the mind is in an introspective condition?

2749. Why is introspection conducive to mediumistic subjection?

2750. Why does solitude tend to produce a mentally negative state?

2751. In what way has mediumship caused serious misconceptions of the Law of Affinity?

2752. Is there any justice in the charge of the advocacy of the doctrine of "free love" in Spiritualism? If so, what and why?

2753. Why is it that mediums so generally advocate "free love"?

2754. How is the knowledge that there is a Law of Affinity made use of by the spiritual controls in such manner that it is often tortured into a sophistry which translates itself to the world as moral laxity, promiscuity, or free love?

2755. Is sexual prostitution possible between the medium and the spiritual individual?

2756. When, and under what conditions, can Spiritualism free itself from the charge of "free love"?

2757. According to Natural Science, what is the *moral* effect of *Mediumship?*

2758. From the viewpoint of ethics, are Hypnotism and Mediumship right or wrong?

2759. Do hypnotism and mediumship depend upon right or wrong use of spiritual power? Why?

2760. What relationship, if any, exists between hypnotism and mediumship on the one hand, and black magic on the other?

2761. Has the process of mediumship ever developed or indicated in the medium an improved moral condition? Why?

2762. Would one who has attained to the degree of Master ever thereafter submit himself to the hypnotic or mediumistic process? Why?

2763. Are there any dangers being encountered by reason of the near approach of people in earth life to the spiritual world? Why?

2764. Is it possible for a spirit control to gratify his evil appetites and passions through the organism of a medium whom he controls? If so, how? What principle is involved?

2765. How do you account for the fact that disembodied intelligences are eager to come in touch with earthly friends?

2766. What is the attitude of the ignorant and vicious on the spiritual side of life toward those yet in the physical body?

2767. Why is the honest and conscientious medium subject to the most cruel impositions of any class of individuals on this physical plane?

2768. Of what aid is the mediumistic process to those who have passed to the other side of life while still intent on evil passions and vicious habits?

2769. What does mediumship offer to the religious enthusiast and zealot on the spiritual planes?

2770. Why is it imprudent and foolish to submit to the control of an unknown individual on the spiritual side of life?

2771. What is the intellectual and moral status of the average spirit control?

2772. Why is it that the moral standard and intelligence of mediumistic controls is as a rule so much lower than that of the medium?

2773. Why is it that the "departed spirits" of American Indians constitute so large and important a percentage of mediumistic controls

2774. Why do the spiritual controls practice so much wilful deception and deliberate dishonesty?

2775. Why do vicious intelligences upon the spiritual plane adopt the profession of spiritual controls?

2776. Why do vicious spiritual controls adopt the cunning pretense of unselfish devotion to the Cause of Spiritualism?

2777. Along what lines does a spirit control, desirous of subjugating one in physical life, make his approach to the victim?

2778. Why do spirit controls develop more often the spiritual sense of hearing than of sight?

2779. What do you understand by "Obsession"?

2780. What is the finding of the Great School as to drunkenness on this plane being often directly the result of obsession?

2781. How may pernicious physical appetites, passions and desires oftentimes be explained?

2782. To what extent can the depravity of humanity be attributed to mediumistic control?

2783. What explanation would you give for the numerous instances of "religious mania"?

2784. Do the efforts of spirit controls ever result in the downfall of the victim? Why?

2785. In cases of spirit control is the victim unconscious of his environment or of his own acts?

2786. Is an individual insane who is under complete control of an outside spiritual intelligence? What is his condition called? Is there any help for him?

2787. For what classes of insanity does the medical profession so far find itself unable to state the cause?

2788. What forms of insanity may be classified under the heads "Mediumistic Insanity" or "Subjective Insanity"? To what are they due?

2789. What relation does "Emotional Insanity" have to Mediumship? Why?

2790. How is it that a large number of those who become insane as a result of the mediumistic process have never sat for mediumistic development, and are not familiar with the process or philosophy of modern Spiritualism?

2791. Explain how experience with the so-considered "innocent and harmless" Ouija Board resulted in a husband and wife being committed to an insane asylum and the death of the husband in less than eight months' ac-

quaintance with the Ouija Board, and the wife's death a few months later in the same institution.

2792. What is the sole immediate cause of over fifty per cent of all insanity? Why?

2793. What fact should stand as a perpetual warning to all mankind against the practice of hypnotism and mediumship?

2794. Why is it of vital importance that the Bench and Bar should understand thoroughly the destructive process of hypnotism?

2795. What is the relation of hypnotism and mediumship to crime in our own country at the present time?

2796. Why does justice universally miscarry where the crime is induced by hypnotic or mediumistic methods?

2797. How are civil wrongs and injuries perpetrated by means of hypnotism and mediumship?

2798. Why does it yet remain for the courts to rationally and intelligently apply the exact and well defined principle of law called "undue influence" to the specific subject of hypnotic control in all its varied forms of cases?

2799. What is the great privilege and duty of the Bench and Bar as respects hypnotism and mediumship?

2800. Are there other psychological methods and processes than those of hypnotism and mediumship, which invoke the penalties of Nature's Destructive Principle? Is the fundamental principle always the same? What does it always involve?

2801. What relation does the mediumistic process bear to individual life, and to the well being of society in general?

2802. How does a medium become a menace to society?

2803. What has brought upon the Western nations the dangers of mediumship and hypnotism? What will prevent the serious evils of these practices to the innocent ones?

Chapter XV

True Development

2804. Define the term "Development", in the common acceptance of the word.

2805. What does the School of Natural Science mean by "true development"?

2806. What is the secret of achievement in any line of endeavor?

2807. Reduced to primary basis, what is the problem of individual development?

2808. What is the secret of spiritual development?

2809. What has the primitive man to guide him in his development?

2810. How do the personal effects of scientific development vary in the different students?

2811. Why are there infinite variations of individual character?

2812. What factors determine the differing individual results upon a group of students produced by the attainment of spiritual development?

2813. Where are the means for development greatest; here on the earth plane, or after physical death? Why?

2814. What is "Self-poise", and how is it attained?

2815. Are the terms "a perfectly balanced man" and "a perfect man" synonymous? Why?

2816. Does Natural Science aim at the suppression of the animal nature in man? Why?

2817. What effect does the abnormal development of physical powers have upon the spiritual and psychical powers?

2818. What is the result to the individual who develops himself normally on the physical plane? What if he remains inactive? What if he perverts the physical laws?

2819. What is the result of an abnormal spiritual development? What is the result of their perverted use?

2820. Is it possible for an individual to develop the body and spirit and neglect the Soul? Why?

2821. What is the result to the individual when the physical is highly developed, with little or no development on the spiritual and psychical planes, and how would you describe such a type? Draw a diagram to illustrate.

2822. What is the result to the individual who, during earth life, concentrates his powers unduly upon the plane of pure intelligence?

2823. How would you classify an individual with a strong physical and psychical development, but with a small spiritual development, and what type of man would he represent? Draw a diagram to illustrate.

2824. How would you classify an individual with strong physical and spiritual, but little or no psychical development, and what type would he represent? Draw a diagram to illustrate.

2825. How would you classify a man with only a medium physical development and average psychical development, but with a strong and sensitive spiritual

organism, and what type of man would you select to represent such a person? Draw a diagram to illustrate.

2826. How would you classify an individual who is highly developed in both psychical and spiritual natures but a weak physical body? Draw a diagram to illustrate.

2827. How would you classify an individual whose psychical activities predominate over both the physical and spiritual organisms? Draw diagram to illustrate.

2828. How does man properly develop his triune nature, and what is the result?

2829. Why is it difficult for an individual to attain a perfect balance between his triune natures?

2830. What are the two principal tasks of Nature in respect to humanity, or in respect to the individual?

2831. Can you recall any historical characters whose physical, spiritual and psychical powers have all been unusually strong and brilliant? What do they prove and suggest?

2832. How may a normal balance of the physical, spiritual and psychical occur in an individual of very low general development? Illustrate by diagram.

2833. What is the result of attaining a perfect development and balance between the triune natures?

2834. When man is normally developed, what difference is there in the rate of vibration of his three natures?

2835. When man is normally developed, what relation do his three natures bear to each other?

2836. What impression upon those with whom he comes in contact would a man make who was normally developed on all three planes?

2837. Is a very highly developed man under spiritual law above temptation? Why?

2838. What is meant by "*Spiritual Development*"?

2839. How many processes or methods has Nature provided for the chick to establish conscious contact with the outside world?

2840. When does Nature fulfill her purpose in the case of the chick? When Nature performs her part, where does the responsibility rest?

2841. How do the destructive principles or processes operate in the case of the unhatched chick?

2842. How may man break the shell of his own material environment and conditions which bind him within the narrow sphere of his physical sense perception?

2843. How many processes are known to science whereby man's atrophied spiritual channels of sense may be opened again, and in what respect do these processes differ?

2844. How many rational and scientific courses of spiritual self-development are there? Why?

2845. What is the only way by which man may, consciously and voluntarily, unlock his spiritual senses?

2846. What is the *Right* way to develop Psychic powers? Why?

2847. What are the other names given for the "Right Way"?

2848. What is the "wrong way" of psychic development?

2849. What is the only result of following the "right way"?

2850. What does the independent psychic process develop?

2851. How can spiritual independence be achieved?

2852. What does the Subjective Psychic Process develop?

2853. What method of development enables one to come into conscious relation with his spiritual environment?

2854. It is stated that there are many who have temporarily reached the plane of spiritual consciousness, and actually made the demonstration of another life, who have not established this condition on the requirements of the Ethical Formulary. What, in your judgment, is the foundation for this condition, and is it Independent in its nature?

2855. What position does the independent psychic occupy? What is the position occupied by the medium in comparison?

2856. By what method do the Oriental yogis, fakirs and dervishes acquire spiritual insight and spiritual powers?

2857. What can the independent psychic see and hear? Is he subject to the control of outside spiritual intelligences?

2858. Does psychic development under the independent process become a Power?

2859. Is the Independent Method of Spiritual Self-Development an arbitrary provision or ruling of man? Why?

2860. What is the scientific basis upon which the Independent Method of Spiritual Self-Development begins?

2861. What does true Spiritual Development involve?

2862. Would natural and scientific methods of self-development tend to impair or improve the physical health?

2863. Is a high degree of intelligence and the possession of extensive knowledge sufficient to assure spiritual development and progression? Why?

2864. What is the relationship between intelligence, knowledge, and the accomplishment of moral purposes in the working out of spiritual development and progression?

2865. What is the first grim "Terror at the Threshold" which confronts every student who enters the pathway of scientific demonstration through personal experience? Why?

2866. How does the conscious and intentional violation of moral principle affect spiritual development?

2867. What are the greatest difficulties to be overcome by the student of Natural Science, and what constitutes his severest test?

2868. Are adverse conditions in the physical life of a student necessarily detrimental to spiritual development? Why?

2869. What would be the result if a student should deny the facts of Natural Science, and then proceed to the task of demonstration upon any other basis known to science?

2870. In what country are the climatic conditions, native temperament and dietary habits conducive to the spiritual development of man? Why?

2871. From the viewpoint of the student's voluntary and intelligent part in it, upon what two things does Independent Spiritual Development largely depend? How is this known?

2872. What is necessary to the accomplishment of true Spiritual and Psychical Unfoldment and Mastership as regards Self-Respect and Vanity? Why?

2873. Is it possible for an individual to reach Independent Spiritual Development inspired thereto by *Selfishness?* Why?

2874. What is the true measure of spiritual development? That is, in what way is the spiritual development of an individual actually measured? Why?

2875. What determines, with unerring accuracy, the distance to which you have risen above the plane of animal life and animal nature?

2876. How many can demonstrate the system of Independent Spiritual Development?

2877. How may one lose his spiritual development and forfeit his spiritual powers?

2878. What is the two-fold duty of every student of this philosophy?

2879. What part does Nature play in the development of the individual, physically, spiritually and psychically?

2880. What is man's part in the process of spiritual illumination?

2881. Can man accelerate or delay his own development? If so, how?

2882. How is it possible for the individual intelligence to co-operate with Nature's evolutionary impulse?

2883. If we neglect to do our share in the work which Nature has in hand, what is the result to ourselves?

2884. If man would set his own independent and intelligent effort in direct opposition to Nature's evolutionary process, what would be the result?

2885. What individual best conserves his own development and fulfills Nature's higher purpose soonest?

2886. What character of demands govern the rational and moral development of man?

2887. What is a Master? What is the difference between a Master and a Medium?

2888. What are three fundamental differences between Masters, fakirs, mediums and hypnotists?

2889. When is one entitled to be called "Master of the Law"?

2890. Mention two of the world's greatest accepted teachers, or Masters.

2891. What do you understand by the "Third Degree" or "Master's Degree" of the Great School?

2892. How can man reach Mastership?

2893. What is the necessary foundation of Mastership?

2894. Upon what does the development of Mastership depend?

2895. Will the mere reading of "The Great Work" make anyone a Master? Why?

2896. Why cannot Mastership be reached by those whose impatience would impel them to travel "cross lots" or to slip the hard places?

2897. What is the very first great problem that presents itself to the student in the attainment of Mastership?

2898. What one fundamental thing must be kept in mind in the attainment of Mastership?

2899. Can a qualified student of the Great School accomplish Mastership without detriment to health, business, or any earthly relation or ambition?

2900. What are the essential nature and results of Mastership?

2901. Is Mastership morally right? Why?

2902. Does Mastership deprive man of his soul powers? What does it do?

2903. What is the highest possible development of a physically embodied intelligence?

2904. What is true when the Soul becomes a perfect Master of its physical instrument?

2905. What is the greatest task known to man in the physical body?

2906. What has the Master really learned by personal experience?

2907. Through and by what activities does the Master study spiritual phenomena, and leave the physical body to travel upon the spiritual plane?

2908. What is each full Member of the Great School able to do as a result of the scientific demonstration made through personal experience?

2909. Why do not the Masters or Wise Men present themselves to the world and prove their identity as such?

2910. Give four reasons why the Masters refuse to perform "miracles".

2911. What are the distinguishing characteristics of a "Master of Natural Science"?

2912. What is the badge of the charlatan?

2913. Have men been able to recognize the "mark of a Master" when they saw it? What has been the result?

2914. When will those who demand a "sign" of a Master be able to recognize one if given?

2915. What place does the true Master seek as his field of activity?

2916. What is the position of the Masters as to receiving material compensation in any form for spiritual instruction?

2917. What was accomplished by the Great Master who passed from this life within recent years?

2918. To what change is the physical organism of man susceptible?

2919. How is the refinement of the physical body achieved? Is such refinement desirable? Why?

2920. What is the specific object of the chemical refinement of the body, and how is the result worked out?

2921. Upon what two factors does the chemical refinement of the physical body principally depend?

2922. Explain fully your understanding of the position of the Great School in regard to diet.

2923. Has the subject of dietetics been given the same careful consideration by the School of Natural Science as has every other branch of science within the range of its inquiries?

2924. What is the Master Jesus reported to have said to the Scribes and Pharisees regarding food?

2925. Explain the results of a fine or pure food diet as regards chemical, vibratory, physical, mental, spiritual and moral conditions. Why is this?

2926. What is meant by "fine foods"?

2927. What kinds of food would you exclude from a fine or pure food diet?

2928. What does the diet of the scientific formula for self-development exclude?

2929. Are gross physical conditions normal or abnormal, and what causes them?

2930. What causes gluttony, intemperance and lust?

2931. From what does spiritual development take the student away?

2932. In what way, or in accordance with what law, do organized intelligences select their food?

2933. What is the difference between animals and man as regards proper food selection?

2934. What are the effects of over-feeding and over-stimulating the physical organism, on the mental and moral qualities?

2935. What is the relation of Diet to Morals?

2936. Why is the problem of Diet, in its relation to Constructive Spirituality, but a subsidiary question?

2937. Has diet any effect upon the psychical condition of an individual? If so, what and why?

2938. What effects has diet upon the relation of the individual to his spiritual environment? Why?

2939. Are there still problems to be solved in regard to the relation of diet to spiritual development? Why?

2940. What effect has the Soul on the chemistry of digestion?

2941. Are there exercises which have an effect upon Constructive Spiritual Development? What?

2942. What is the relationship between the chemical refinement of the body and the development of mental and moral capacities?

2943. What are the moral effects of the chemical refinement of the body?

2944. In what way are the intellectual powers of man benefited by the chemical refinement of the body?

2945. What is the effect of animal foods upon the human body?

2946. Has any eater of meat or drinker of wine ever scientifically demonstrated the fact of life after death?

2947. What is the attitude of the Great School as to the relative importance of all life?

2948. Would the practice of Constructive Spirituality result, in time, in the elimination of animal foods?

2949. Are vegetarians morally better than meat eaters? Why?

2950. Is there any definite formulary of diet which has been found by actual experiment to be best adapted to facilitate, accelerate and intensify the process of Independent Spiritual Unfoldment?

2951. What purposes are conserved by a diet adapted to assist spiritual unfoldment?

2952. Can the student, without the accelerating aid of a proper diet, accomplish the complete work of Mastership?

2953. In what manner does the scientific dietary system produce results in the physical body, and what does it restore?

2954. Are the dietary problems, and the demands of the physical appetites the most difficult tests a student must meet? Why?

2955. Upon what does the choice of a diet for a given student depend?

2956. What are the suggestions of the Great School which may be of service to the student in his effort to discover the principle which underlies the subject of diet?

2957. What should be the keynote of one's life and habits of living, according to this philosophy, and as taught by the Master, Jesus?

2958. How does the practice of "temperance in all things" and the "Living of a Life" by a student affect him, so far as the subject of diet is concerned?

2959. Under what conditions does temperance in physical appetities and passions become natural?

2960. What is Stoicism?

2961. What is the teaching of the School of Natural Science in regard to stoicism and austerities?

2962. Are extreme asceticism and other forms of self-torture and self-effacement sufficient and commendable for the attainment of true spiritual powers and knowledge? Why?

2963. What was the original object of the seclusion and austerities of the monastery and the convent?

2964. Is it necessary for highly developed Anglo-Saxons to undergo the ancient rigors of Yogi practice for spiritual development? Why?

2965. What different forms does the asceticism of the Yogi, the fakir, the dervish, monks and nuns take?

2966. What is the cause of the barbarous systems and phases of Yogi practice which came into existence among certain of the Oriental Schools of religion and philosophy?

2967. Of what value are spiritual knowledge and spiritual powers gained at the expense of natural, purposeful human life?

2968. Is there any danger to a student in the practice of the austerities of diet, exercise and meditation, as recommended by various occult instructors? If so, what is it?

2969. Wherein does the self-control, as practiced by the Oriental Yogi, the ancient stoics, American Indian and cloistered monk, differ in kind or quality from that taught by the Great School as requisite to spiritual attainment?

2970. What constitutes holiness, in the spirit of the Great Work? In how far does it depend upon asceticism, renunciation of material comforts, or the suppression of the affections?

2971. What is the attitude of the Great School toward the indulgence of human affections?

2972. What does this philosophy teach in place of stoicism? What in place of resignation?

2973. Why must progressive intelligence banish the unnatural and therefore unholy martyrdom of priest, monk and nun?

2974. Is fasting a purely physical process, or does it also affect the mind? Why?

2975. Have the fasting, solitude and silence set forth in all sacred writings a rational and scientific explanation in natural law?

2976. Was the long fast maintained by Christ a matter of science? Why?

2977. What is the legitimate purpose of fasting as one of the mechanical aids to spiritual unfoldment?

2978. What are the dangers of indiscriminate fasting? Explain the principle carefully.

2979. Should those who are physically negative ever fast, and what would be the result if they did?

2980. Into what two great general classes do foods, as well as medicines, naturally divide themselves? What is the principle involved?

2981. What do you understand by the terms "positive" and "negative" foods?

2982. How does the Great School classify the vegetables in regard to their positive and negative effects?

2983. How does the Great School classify animal food as to its positive and negative results?

2984. What are the effects upon the physical organism of positive and negative foods and medicines?

2985. What is the most positive diet known? To whom would you recommend it? Why? Of what importance is a scientific knowledge of diet? Why?

2986. What class of food would you call a magnetically negative diet?

2987. What has diet to do with the development of a positive or negative magnetic condition of the physical organism?

Chapter XVI

Completion

2988. What are the purpose and goal of all the activities of Nature?

2989. How does Darwinism answer the question, "Does Nature embrace a purpose"?

2990. What is the difference between physical science and Natural Science as to the question of Nature's purpose?

2991. What do the laws of Nature on both planes of life show the primary object of the Great Intelligence to be, as to the development of man and woman?

2992. What appears to be the ultimate goal of achievement under the operation of Nature's Constructive Principle?

2993. What does the higher conception of evolution reveal as to the real end toward which all individuals are struggling?

2994. What is the primary purpose and first duty of the individual man and woman?

2995. What constitutes the highest ideal of the Soul?

2996. What do you conceive to be the purpose of man's *physical* existence? Why?

2997. What does the higher science demonstrate the purpose of intelligent human life to be?

2998. In what way is the purpose of human life achieved?

2999. How does the intelligent Soul primarily achieve its purpose and fulfill its destiny?

3000. What does this philosophy teach in regard to how a man's best energies should be spent while in the physical body?

3001. Do men and women, as a rule, recognize the real motives of their own activities?

3002. What hastens or delays individual fulfillment of Nature's ultimate purpose?

3003. By what means is it possible to assist humanity in working out the plan and purpose of existence?

3004. What is the greatest struggle in Nature?

3005. How does physical science corroborate the findings of the School of Natural Science as to the greatest struggle in Nature?

3006. In what intelligent struggle is the human soul engaged, both here and hereafter?

3007. Is the Struggle for Completion known to the popular intelligence? How? Why?

3008. What is another name for the ethical struggle of the individual intelligence?

3009. Where may we find explanation, justification and compensation for all the lesser struggles, compulsions and sacrifices?

3010. What, in your judgment, is the dominant impulse, motive and desire of every intelligent Soul, and upon what do you base your finding?

3011. What are the impelling motives of an individual in seeking self-adjustment?

3012. In his struggle for completion, what is it, in reality, that every individual is seeking?

3013. Where does the Struggle for Completion originate? What is the result?

3014. In what field is it possible to find evidences of the Struggle for Completion? Why?

3015. How is the universal struggle of the intelligent soul foreshadowed in every activity of every lower entity?

3016. What two distinct phases does the Struggle for Completion display in the kingdom of man?

3017. What does Completion, as designed by Nature and sought by man, primarily involve?

3018. How many of the principles, properties, elements and functions of Nature does the Completion of the Individual involve?

3019. Define "*Individual Completion.*"

3020. What is the difference between Self-Completion and Individual-Completion, as these terms are used by the Great School? Illustrate by the use of triangles.

3021. In the evolution of man, what is the object of [a] Universal Intelligence, and [b] Individual Intelligence?

3022. Scientifically and mathematically stated, to what does the universal struggle for completion look forward? What results are expected to be attained?

3023. Under what general spiritual principle does Nature seek to fulfill its purpose?

3024. What is the key to all the processes and all of the purposes involved in the Universal Struggle for Completion? Why?

3025. Give an illustration of the mathematical principle and the ethical effects of the Struggle for Completion.

3026. How does science demonstrate that the purpose of evolution is the Completion of an Intelligent Individual, physically, spiritually and psychically? How does it demonstrate that Self-Completion is the purpose of Individual Intelligence?

3027. Elucidate fully the part the Great Universal Intelligence plays in the Completion of the Individual.

3028. Toward what common result do universal intelligence and individual intelligence work in co-operation?

3029. Through what necessity does universal intelligence conduct the struggle for Completion? Through what necessity does individual intelligence conduct the struggle for Completion?

3030. What is it that goes to make up the individual struggle for Self-Completion?

3031. Upon what does the completion of individual life primarily rest? Why?

3032. Is the struggle for Self-Completion maintained by competition and compulsions or by co-operations? Why?

3033. Upon what impulse and effort does all evolution depend?

3034. Where do we find the lowest manifestations in the universal Struggle for Completion?

3035. How is the struggle for Completion conducted in the animal kingdom?

3036. Compare the methods of animals and human beings in seeking Self-Completion.

3037. In what way may we discover the Struggle for Completion in its highest known form?

3038. Is a completed individual a scientific possibility? Why?

3039. What is the position of Natural Science in regard to "perfection"?

3040. In what should the individual be complete while in the physical life?

3041. What represents the completion of the individual in mineral matter?

3042. What represents the completion of the individual in animal life?

3043. What appears to have been the supreme task set by Nature for the three lower kingdoms of intelligent life?

3044. Under how many different names is the principle known that underlies the Struggle for Completion?

3045. How does Natural Science, in the last analysis, define the Struggle for Completion and Happiness?

3046. What do you understand to be the "struggle for happiness"?

3047. How has the struggle for happiness shaped itself throughout the ages?

3048. How does the Struggle for Happiness appear in its higher aspects?

3049. Why are so many mistakes made in the Struggle for Happiness?

3050. What two dominating factors exist in the psychical struggle for Happiness?

3051. If Nature accomplishes its primary purpose in the Completion of the Individual, what is the joint ultimate purpose of the individual man and woman?

3052. How have men and women sought Self-Completion?

3053. How would you define the differing spirit in which man and woman seek their content or happiness?

3054. What conditions man and woman to pursue the Struggle for Happiness along different lines?

3055. What are the general principles upon which man and woman conceive their ideals of Happiness?

3056. What are the positive masculine soul and the receptive feminine soul seeking, and along what lines?

3057. What effect upon themselves does the mutual Struggle for Happiness have upon man and woman?

3058. How would you state the sex principle as forming the basis of the psychical Struggle for Happiness?

3059. How does physical science corroborate the finding of the School of Natural Science in that sex selection illustrates the Struggle for Completion in the higher kingdoms?

3060. Why does the past half century mark an epoch in the Struggle for Completion, especially on the feminine side?

3061. How does the higher science analyze the feminine Struggle for Completion?

3062. Trace the evolution of woman in her Struggle for Happiness.

3063. How does the Intelligent Soul seek its own equalization or Happiness?

3064. What does the satisfaction of the Soul's desire for Completion involve?

3065. Does the correspondence sought by the individual embrace all the Life Elements? Which element is most easily satisfied?

3066. What relation must obtain before man and woman can take up the highest lines of development?

3067. What relation, or condition, will confer upon man the consciousness of individual Completion and a permanent individual Happiness? What is the result of this relation?

3068. In how far is Natural Science an aid to man in his efforts for Self-improvement and Self-Completion?

3069. What is the ethical effect of Individual Completion?

3070. What are the results of Individual Completion? How can the individual assist Nature in bringing about these results?

3071. When does the School of Natural Science hold that man and woman are fitted properly to discharge the physical functions and altruistic obligations to the race?

3072. When is human intelligence equipped to exercise its highest powers and to achieve its noblest possibilities?

3073. What, according to the teaching of the School of Natural Science, is the natural occupation of the Completed Individual? Why?

3074. Why is a life of *action* a necessity to the Completed Individual?

3075. When does a man become a Messiah?

3076. What is "Sex"? What are the planes of its manifestation?

3077. What does sex represent?

3078. How does physical science corroborate the finding of the School of Natural Science that Sex expresses the spiritual principle of polarity?

3079. What is the office of Sex in Nature?

3080. How does physical science attempt to explain the sex principle in Nature?

3081. Do the assumptions of physical science explain the genesis of sex and its differing qualities? Why?

3082. From what points of view has modern science studied man and woman?

3083. Has physical science thus far discovered the causes of sex distinction? Why?

3084. By what propositions may all that has thus far been discovered by physical science relative to sex, be summarized?

3085. What seems to be the highest conception of Darwinism, materialism, rationalism and theology regarding ideal sex love? What is the position of the Great School on this question?

3086. Has scientific or theological materialism yet discovered or disclosed the principle which impels the positive and receptive energies to combine?

3087. To what, thus far, has physical science left the task of preserving the true ideal of sex love?

3088. Wherein does the basis of the deductions of Natural Science as to sex differ from that underlying the deductions of physical science?

3089. What does physical science hold to be the relation of man and woman?

3090. What would be the effect of a general acceptance of the deductions of physical materialism as to sex?

3091. What phenomenon refutes the theory that sex is no more than a physical device for reproduction?

3092. In what way does Nature conserve its own higher meanings and purposes of sex, despite man's ignorance or perversion of them?

3093. What energies are represented in organic sex? Is organic sex spiritual principle or physical function?

3094. How does the principle of sex display itself?

3095. Where does the sex principle originate?

3096. With what is the original protoplasm endowed by natural principle?

3097. What phenomenon of physical life clearly demonstrates the fact of spiritual affinities in Nature?

3098. What is the effect of each additional Life Element upon sex manifestations?

3099. Where do we find the cause of that universal cleavage in physical Nature known as sex?

3100. What distinct cleavage exists throughout the mineral kingdom?

3101. Briefly, wherein does the male and female entity differ?

3102. What is the proper view of the sex relation?

3103. What is it that has degraded human conceptions of sex, and stands today as the greatest detriment to a right understanding of it?

3104. What has been the effect of ignorance as to the sex question?

3105. Mention some signs of the times indicating that the sex problem is uppermost in the modern mind.

3106. Why is there nothing prejudicial to sex in scientific analysis of its physical function?

3107. What is the position of the Great School in regard to instruction on the sex problem and sex relationships?

3108. Has the sex principle anything to do with man's higher intellectual, ethical and moral development? Explain.

3109. How is the struggle of intelligence for individual expression, satisfaction and persistence conducted, primarily?

3110. How does the normal individual seek self-adjustment, primarily?

3111. What determines the extent that man rises above the animal and demonstrates a higher evolution?

3112. By what innate principles are the sex relations determined?

3113. What does Natural Science teach as to there being a stage of development where the Soul loses sex?

3114. How far do the teachings of physical science differ from those of Natural Science as regards the natural purpose and permanency of the sex principle?

3115. What interesting discovery relative to sex does the scientific investigator make in his study of spiritual conditions?

3116. What are the conditions in the spiritual world as regards sex division? Are they different from those in the physical world?

3117. Does that which is masculine and that which is feminine ever lose their essential qualities of positive and receptive energy?

3118. Is it possible for man and woman to exchange places or become the same thing? Why?

3119. How does the sex principle in spirit life compare with that in earth life?

3120. Upon what basis do men and women in the spiritual world seek each other?

3121. In a general way, what difference is there between the ideals of sex relationship and marriage in the physical and the spiritual world?

Chapter XVII

Love and Happiness

3122. Is unhappiness normal or abnormal? Why?

3123. What principle in Nature is it that impels an individual to conceal his unhappiness from the world as if it were a deformity or a disease?

3124. Why is loneliness the commonest and the heaviest cross that is borne in the earthly life?

3125. Does the sense of "Soul loneliness" increase or decrease as the Ego ascends the scale of development? Why?

3126. What is the relation of honest and useful toil to intellectual loneliness?

3127. What emotions are aroused at the sight of a disappointed lover?

3128. Why is it that "all the world loves a lover"?

3129. What is the highest craving of the Soul, or the most exalted phase of Consciousness? What does its satisfaction demand? What is its ethical effect?

3130. What is the main activity of human intelligence?

3131. What, according to the School of Natural Science, is the normal state or condition of the Soul?

3132. What is the most desirable state of being?

3133. What is the goal of individual life and endeavor?

3134. Which is more important to science, the ideals which men set up as the goal of endeavor, or the fact that they set up such ideals and seek to realize them?

3135. What do we call the complete satisfaction of the Soul?

3136. What is Happiness? On what is it based?

3137. Is happiness a scientific possibility? Why?

3138. What fact suggests that Nature has furnished adequate laws for the realization of happiness?

3139. Is happiness an expression of natural law? If so, name the law.

3140. Where, when, how and under what conditions are individual intelligences to find peace and happiness?

3141. How can you, as an individual intelligence, obtain true happiness?

3142. Wherein does true philosophy look for true individual happiness?

3143. Why has the world never seriously considered happiness as the scientific basis of the philosophy of life?

3144. What facts have been responsible for so much skepticism on the subject of happiness?

3145. What is the basis of real personal Happiness? In what way, if at all, does the student's knowledge of Natural Science help him or her in the search for Happiness?

3146. How does Nature and the individual condition himself so that the Struggle for Happiness is an infinitely varied and universal one?

3147. Why do we find such a wide range in the individual capacity for happiness?

3148. Are the ideals of, and the capacities for, happiness limited? Why?

3149. What is the radical difference between the modern interpretation and the ancient teaching as to the value and place of the individual and individual happiness upon the earth?

3150. What is it that sustains the individual man during the struggle for nutrition and the individual woman in her reproductive sacrifices?

3151. What is the real cause of our civilization with all its science, art, literature and learning, together with all of its religions, philosophies and philanthropies?

3152. To what do we owe the development of intelligence and morality?

3153. Why is it that mere legislation does not make men and women wiser or happier? What is the real cause of improvement?

3154. According to the teachings of Natural Science, what does the union of two animals or two human beings represent?

3155. What is the difference between perfect temporary satisfaction, and happiness?

3156. What is the greatest happiness in the world. and what the greatest sorrow?

3157. Of what sort or import is the message of Nature to the individual on the subject of happiness, when rightly understood?

3158. When is the right of every individual to seek his own happiness recognized by intelligent men and women everywhere?

3159. What kind of happiness seldom, if ever, rises above the level of selfish enjoyment?

3160. To what extent does happiness depend upon the physical appetites and passions and the acquisition of material wealth?

3161. Can the demands of the Soul ever be satisfied by the gratification of physical desires? Why?

3162. If happiness were the outcome of physical satisfaction, what would have been the limit of man's progress?

3163. What is the most lamentable mistake that a rational being can make in seeking happiness?

3164. Does the animal seek individual satisfactions? How?

3165. Why has man a capacity for greater happiness and for greater suffering than animals?

3166. What is it that so largely increases the ethical satisfaction of man over that of the animal?

3167. Trace the evolution of Happiness in the life of an individual, from the lowest rounds of human life to the higher.

3168. Why does companionship mean vastly more to men and women of a high degree of development than to those of lower range?

3169. What character of correspondence does the human Soul primarily demand? Why?

3170. What do the demands of the Soul for a harmonic relation necessarily include?

3171. When does personal desire end?

3172. What motive only can inspire a really happy man?

3173. In what does a rationally happy individual take greatest pleasure? Why?

3174. Why must happiness be shared with others?

3175. Who and who only is prepared to teach and live the Philosophy of Love and Intelligent Happiness?

3176. What is the most irresistible teacher of goodness on earth or in heaven?

3177. What is true altruism?

3178. What is the difference between Love and Altruism? What virtues go to make them?

3179. Of what are the virtues which go to make up Love and Altruism the outcome and accompaniment?

3180. When is the beginning of true altruism?

3181. Why does the Great School teach that the altruistic impulse is one of the essential elements of Independent Spiritual Unfoldment?

3182. What is required of the Soul to reach altruism?

3183. What are the results of the attempt to reach higher altitudes of altruism by ignoring the natural necessities of the individual?

3184. What are the dominant notes of human society? What will occur when true altruism is reached?

3185. What makes universal brotherhood a possibility?

3186. Why is the incomplete individual not prepared for true altruism?

3187. What is the religion of the Altruist?

3188. What is the highest craving or desire of the Soul?

3189. What is the supreme activity, and what is the highest attainment of the intelligent Soul? Why?

3190. Compare the treatment of Love by the physical scientist with the finding of the School of Natural Science.

3191. What does physical science claim to be the basis of Love?

3192. What elements did Mr. Drummond name as the essentials of Love?

3193. To what extent do feeding, breeding and battle account for Love?

3194. Elucidate fully your understanding of *Love* as taught and defined by the Great School.

3195. Would you define Love as a sensation, an emotion, or an ethical effect?

3196. Is Love a static condition? Why?

3197. Is there any distinction, in scientific principle, between Love and Friendship? Love and Altruism?

3198. What is the distinction between Love and rational Happiness?

3199. Is the principle of sacrifice the true principle of love? Why?

3200. What inspires all men and women in their struggle for Happiness? Why?

3201. How does *Love* come into the world?

3202. What effect does the addition of psychical powers have upon the love nature?

3203. Is love voluntary or otherwise? To what extent can it be compelled or coerced?

3204. Has Love a physical or a spiritual basis? Why?

3205. Upon what does the love relation depend? Why?

3206. What science finds that Love is an expression of the same principle which refines matter, increases vibratory action, generates life and individualizes intelligence?

3207. What is the highest and most pefect expression of the "Law of Affinity"?

3208. How does physical science corroborate the findings of the School of Natural Science that Love is the expression of the Law of Affinity?

3209. What is the very basis of life and living?

3210. What effect does the restoration of normal conditions have upon love?

3211. Why would a rational knowledge of the scientific principle of Love be a benefit to mankind?

3212. In what manner is it possible for the School of Natural Science to analyze and investigate the love principle? With what results?

3213. To whom is committed the task of discovering the Love principle, of exemplifying it, and teaching it to the world?

3214. Has love a natural evolution? Why?

3215. How does the natural order of creation determine the order of the evolution of Love? Name the several affinities in their natural order.

3216. By what different terms is Love known as it proceeds in a natural pathway from chemical affinity to intellectual companionship?

3217. What relation embraces the greatest ethical possibilities among the relations of the human family? Why?

3218. Is love an activity of general intelligence or of individualized intelligence?

3219. What do the love relations of man and woman illustrate?

3220. What does the phenomenon of love between a rational man and a rational woman constitute?

3221. What, in truth, is the universal ideal of love and companionship between man and woman?

3222. For what, in your judgment, is woman created? Why?

3223. What is the one universal desire that lives in the soul of a woman?

3224. Why is it of the highest importance that woman should study the laws involved in Love?

3225. What, if any, change does the lover effect in his physical and spiritual organism by the very act of loving?

3226. What is the chief concern of the lover, the effects of love, or the process whereby they are produced?

3227. To the absence of what soul activity is due all discord, jealousy and crime?

3228. What is everywhere recognized as the most selfish of the human passions? Why?

3229. What is the basis of human degeneracy as well as of human development?

3230. What is the source of all social discord as well as of all social harmonics?

3231. In the light of the Higher Science, why do we exist?

3232. To what relation does science point as the key to the higher evolution of man?

3233. Is it possible for science to explain the activity of Love as a fixed principle in Nature? How?

3234. What one familiar, tangible earthly activity constitutes a perfect analogy to the activity of Love?

3235. How do music and love correspond in their general effects?

3236. By comparison, show the difference in the value and effects of music and the value and effects of love.

3237. Describe the "rest" which love confers upon the soul.

3238. Are music and love the results of man-made customs, or are they definite activities governed by universal principle?

3239. Why is music the natural consolation of lonely, loveless lives?

3240. Do animals experience love and friendship, as do men and women? What does this prove?

3241. What else besides man is engaged in that universal struggle for individual adjustment and ethical content which depend primarily on the love relations?

3242. By what term would you designate the individual sympathies that exist between animals, and those which bind them to man?

3243. Does maternal love come under the same law as sex love or other love relations? Why?

3244. Which is the earlier and more enduring, conjugal or parental love? Why?

3245. Is maternal love in the human kingdom anything more or less than a physical bond? What does it represent?

3246. What becomes of maternal love after physical death? What does this prove?

3247. In the spirit world, what is the attitude between man and woman as regards the individual love relation? Does it differ from that on this side of life? If so, how and why?

3248. What is the position of Natural Science as regards "free love"? Why? Elucidate fully.

3249. Explain why the Law of Affinity never leads to "free love", but is diametrically opposed to it.

Chapter XVIII

Marriage

3250. What marriage relation represents the *lowest* point in human nature? Why?

3251. Is there any moral difference or distinction between marriage by capture or marriage by purchase? Why?

3252. What is the next step in the evolution of the marriage relation. after marriage by purchase and servitude?

3253. What do polygamy and prostitution represent as regards man's fulfillment of the Natural Law of Marriage?

3254. What are "negative means of education"?

3255. Under all the revolting details of polygamy and prostitution, what does science detect?

3256. Is promiscuity natural or unnatural?

3257. What is *Legal Marriage?* What does it represent?

3258. What is represented by the history of Legal Marriage? What struggle is indicated by it?

3259. What is the attitude of Natural Science toward the established legal marriage codes of civilization? Why?

3260. Does Natural Science stand just as firmly for the moral obligation of legal marriage as for the spiritual and psychical relation? Why?

3261. How does the School of Natural Science characterize the history of legal marriage?

3262. Trace the rise of the marriage relation from its lowest rational condition to the nearest approach to the perfect relation that has been made under civil codes.

3263. What does the evolution of marriage represent?

3264. What part has the masculine element played in the evolution of marriage?

3265. What part has the feminine element played in the evolution of marriage?

3266. In the history of legal marriage, what has been the relative position of man and woman?

3267. Who framed the legal marriage laws, man or woman? Why?

3268. To what extent was woman's intellectual and moral progress a consideration in framing the primitive marriage laws?

3269. To what direct cause is due the evolution of the legal marriage system?

3270. What two opposite traits of masculine and feminine character made possible the primitive marriage codes?

3271. What have been the corrective agents in the development of legal marriage?

3272. How are the civil marriage codes of the superior nations in perfect accord with Nature?

3273. What part does legal marriage play in the evolution of the higher sex relation?

3274. What is the effect upon man and upon a nation of a perverted sex relation?

3275. Why is the greatness of a nation measured by the position its women occupy?

3276. What should be the first object of law in relation to marriage?

3277. What would be the effect of correct and equitable marriage laws?

3278. To what kind of legislation must we look for improvement in the marriage relation?

3279. What relation has our present stage of intellectual and moral development to marriage and divorce?

3280. What do you understand to be the law of individual preference?

3281. What is it that establishes the law of individual preference?

3282. Is that principle which impels one rational being to voluntarily seek correspondence in another such being of opposite polarity an act of independent, individual intelligence, or of a mere blind instinct? Whence comes the impelling force?

3283. To what extent does physical science explain the phenomenon of individual preference between the sexes in all stages of animal evolution?

3284. Until physical science has logically explained the phenomena of individual preference in sex, what should be its attitude?

3285. How does physical science corroborate the finding of Natural Science that the expression of the Law of Affinity in sentient, intelligent life appears as an intuitional affinity, or individual preference or choice?

3286. What is the key to the higher evolution of man through sex selection?

3287. What governs preference in mating in the animal kingdom?

3288. What added element, relative to preference, governs this law in human life? What added effect is produced?

3289. What reading of the facts of Nature satisfies intelligence as to the nature of love and sex values?

3290. Is marriage a spiritual and psychical as well as a physical need? Why?

3291. To what extent does human marriage represent spiritual relations with spiritual consequences, as well as physical relations with physical consequences?

3292. What would result from marriage based upon physical fitness alone?

3293. How does the harmonic marriage express itself on the physical and spiritual sides and in an ethical sense?

3294. What is the natural pathway toward true marriage?

3295. What constitutes the principle of affinity between two intelligent souls of opposite polarity?

3296. What is the scientific expression of the Law of Affinity? By what other names is it known?

3297. Why has it become almost unsafe to use the word "affinity" in connection with human relations?

3298. What does sex union mean?

3299. Differentiate between the principle of elective affinity and the true love principle.

3300. Upon what principle is the attraction between intelligent human beings based?

3301. What is the relation of Love to the fundamental principle of Affinity?

3302. Who has erected the barriers against the free expression of the law of attraction in human life? What has prompted this?

3303. What would an actual knowledge of the true principle of elective affinity accomplish for the intelligent physical scientist?

3304. What relation, if any, exists between the Law of Motion and Number, the Law of Vibration, the Natural Law of Selection, and the Law of Marriage?

3305. By what law did individual life and individual intelligence come into the world?

3306. How does the attraction between mineral atoms compare with that between intelligent souls?

3307. What is the limit of the attracting force of electro-magnetism?

3308. What is the cause of affinity between all things in Nature, from mineral to man?

3309. What principle governs the affinity between individual mineral atoms?

3310. What causes a permanent cohesion, or indissoluble union, of individual mineral atoms?

3311. What is the result of the ceaseless activity of mineral substances?

3312. State how the law of chemical affinity operates to produce union of individual atoms.

3313. What results from perfect vibratory correspondence between two atoms?

3314. Upon what do all chemical compounds depend?

3315. What do the involuntary unions of non-intelligent entities illustrate?

3316. Do the effects of the principle of affinity increase with the induction of each higher Life Element? Illustrate.

3317. How does the perfect union between atoms differ from that of man and woman?

3318. What is Nature's first injunction in all the kingdoms?

3319. What is the highest expression of positive and receptive energy in the mineral kingdom?

3320. Name the gem that illustrates the highest harmonic in the mineral kingdom. What does it illustrate?

3321. What represents the highest possibilities by way of material refinement and rapid vibration in the vegetable kingdom?

3322. How does the animal respond to the spiritual principle of affinity?

3323. What principle governs the affinity between the male and female animal?

3324. What is the range, in individual values and effects, of animal affinities and unions? Illustrate.

3325. Why does Natural Science hold that two animals as well as two humans may fulfill the law of correspondence, according to the Law of Affinity?

3326. How does physical science corroborate the finding of Natural Science that the Struggle for Completion and ethical content governs animal marriage, as well as human marriage?

3327. What significant statement is made by M. Letorneau, regarding the similarity of animal and human marriage? Does he explain the general law? Why?

3328. What does the principle of affinity, operating upon animal life, produce?

3329. How does the effort for correspondence in the animal express itself on the physical side? On the spiritual side? In its ethical sense?

3330. Why is the obtaining of vibratory correspondence more complex in man than in the mineral?

3331. What is the cause of the harmony and consistency that appears to characterize the animal sex relation?

3332. Why does not the same harmony found in animals characterize man's sex relation?

3333. Are the effects of individual acts in human life and animal life the same? Why?

3334. What is the real cause of animal passion?

3335. In what way does the universal principle of affinity apply to the intelligent soul of man and woman, and with what effect?

3336. What is the difference, if any, in the individual purpose of the human marriage and the animal union? In the general purpose?

3337. What is the distinguishing element between the affinities of the lower kingdoms and the loves of men?

3338. What is the essential difference between the union of man and woman and the animals?

3339. What is the effect of the induction of the Soul Element into marriage?

3340. What new factors does the Soul Element introduce into the marriage relation?

3341. Is the natural law governing human marriage a higher law than the law governing animal marriage? Why?

3342. What is the power of attraction and the basis of co-operation between man and woman?

3343. Does the attraction between two individuals in the realm of the soul include attractions in the lower elements?

3344. What has universal intelligence and individual intelligence to do with marriage?

3345. What is the process whereby Nature guides the individual into alliances, relations and conditions of increasing personal happiness?

3346. What constitutes the "Harmonics of Evolution"? Why?

3347. What is the one key to all the processes and purposes of life as it relates to the individual man and woman?

3348. Of what is the physical union of two human beings the expression?

3349. Upon what does the harmonic relation between man and woman rest?

3350. What is the very foundation of individual happiness as well as of individual misery?

3351. What do you understand by the statement, "When two rational beings think alike they are alike"?

3352. Who should teach the true facts about marriage?

3353. What are the material consequences and ethical effects upon the individual man and woman who have attained to complete harmonic relations?

3354. What would be the result if a man and woman who are bound by the natural law of affinity were separated by every bar which custom, law, convention or circumstances might erect?

3355. How would the acceptance of the philosophy of the School of Natural Science as to marriage affect society?

3356. What does the Great School teach relative to "the perfect marriage" on the physical plane? What is the principle involved? What is the process involved? What are the effects? Why?

3357. Which is the only marriage that has the sanction of the Great Intelligence?

3358. What does true marriage involve?

3359. In what one human relation only may humanity hope to escape satiety?

3360. How would you compare the relation between the principle, process and effects of true human marriage with the principle, process and effects of perfect union between entities in all of the lower kingdoms of Nature?

3361. What, if any, element is found in true human marriage that is wanting in the union of entities of the lower kingdoms? Why?

3362. When man and woman work out the particular purpose of human life, what particular relation or condition do they attain?

3363. What is the one proper, natural impulse and motive of marriage?

3364. What is it that raises marriage from an irrational to a rational act? What prevents it from descending to an act of cold calculation?

3365. Why must True Marriage have the sanction of both Intuition and Reason?

3366. How does the making of the marriage contract change the individual's obligation to society in general?

3367. How is society benefited by a perfect marriage?

3368. Is there a natural law of perfect marriage? Upon what is it based? If so, what is the cause of marital inharmony?

3369. When has the principle of affinity, the true love principle, the principle of harmony, ever engendered misery, vice or crime?

3370. Why will one man and a particular woman live in perfect harmony together, when neither could harmonize at all with some different mate?

3371. What is the *natural* marriage relation? Why?

3372. What marriage system will fulfill best the demands of Nature and of True Philosophy? Why?

3373. What is the intent of natural law in respect to the marriage relation? Upon what does the proof of this rest?

3374. Under our present marriage system, to what is the individual disappointment and suffering due?

3375. What form of marriage is found to cover the relations of the greatest number of people in the world?

3376. What is the true type and ideal of marriage adopted by the most enlightened nations?

3377. What is the highest phase of the evolution of marriage? What system represents the perfect sex relation?

3378. What part have science, philosophy, civil law, society and the individual in the problem of natural marriage?

3379. What is the duty of science and philosophy with respect to the law of perfect marriage?

3380. How does physical science view marriage, as compared with Natural Science?

3381. What facts of social development does the school of physical science face which are difficult to reconcile with its theories concerning marriage?

3382. Why cannot physical science explain the principle underlying monogamous union?

3383. What recognized facts should lead the physical scientist to a recognition of the principle underlying monogamous union?

3384. In what does Nature accomplish its primary purpose?

3385. Assuming that our present monogamic marriage code is correct, what will best stop unnatural marriage?

3386. What does True Philosophy declare as to preventing natural marriage, or doing anything to weaken the monogamic system?

3387. What do you understand by the term "mathematics of marriage", and with what has it to do?

3388. What governs the mathematics of marriage? The harmonics?

3389. What do you understand by the term "ethics of marriage", and with what has it to do?

3390. What do you understand by the term "harmonics of marriage", and with what has it to do?

3391. Elucidate fully why the harmonics of marriage depend upon conformity to the eternal principle of affinity.

3392. What do you understand the School of Natural Science to mean by the term "primary harmonics"?

3393. What do you understand the School of Natural Science to mean by the term "secondary harmonics"?

3394. Describe a marriage that would be scientifically defined as a perfect human harmonic.

3395. Do most marriages represent the perfect harmonic? Why?

3396. What are the effects physically, spiritually and ethically when two entities of opposite polarity approach a perfect correspondence in vibratory action?

3397. What are the relative values of the psychical, spiritual and physical correspondences in securing happiness? By what terms are each expressed? Define each term.

3398. What is the resultant state when a perfect vibratory correspondence obtains?

3399. When is the union between individual entities a permanent one?

3400. What fact suggests that Nature can furnish but one perfect complementary of the other sex?

3401. Why does the individual solution of perfect marriage in reality depend upon individual development?

3402. What are the possibilities for a man and woman in whose highest natures the perfect harmonic obtains, but who have a difference in degree of refinement and vibratory action physically and spiritually?

3403. It being true that the masculine nature is positive to the feminine as a whole, do men ever appear negative to certain women and women ever appear positive to certain men?

3404. What would be the result if a union were to occur between a man and a woman who was positive to him? Why?

3405. What would be the natural result of marriage between man and woman of low general development, both being strongly developed physically, with the man somewhat better developed psychically, the woman being the more sensitive on the spiritual side? Draw diagram to illustrate. What would be the result of development in this type?

3406. Who has the greater chances for a healthy, successful and happy human life,—the ignorant and immature, or the educated and refined? Why?

3407. What is the effect on a highly developed person of being mated to one of a low order of development? What effect on the one of lower development?

3408. Given a couple whose general development is unequal; which will suffer most, the one of higher or lower growth? Why?

3409. To an individual who craves intellectual and ethical fellowship, what effect has physical association without this higher response? Why?

3410. What is the result when two rational beings are truly in harmony on the higher plane of intelligence?

3411. Draw diagrams illustrating perfect unions between individuals, harmoniously balanced, but of different values as regards strength, power and capacity for love and happiness?

3412. Given three couples, in one of which the triangles coincide on the physical side only, another on the spiritual side only, the third on the psychical side only, in which case is there the most hope of a harmonic relation developing? Why?

3413. What is the result when marriage occurs between two individuals whose triangles are in nowise perfect, but coincide on all lines?

3414. If a perfect marriage is a scientific possibility, how should you proceed to discover the individual to whom you are naturally allied? Why?

3415. Is it possible for philosophy to so clearly indicate the natural pathway of love that young men and young women will be induced to seek their happiness in accordance with natural law? Why?

3416. If perfect marriage is Nature's intent, and the essential condition of individual earthly happiness, what of marriage in general? Must men and women cease from marrying until they discover the true mate? Elucidate fully.

3417. What are the correct rule and guide in the marriage problem?

3418. How can we co-operate with Nature in its effort to guide us into the perfect love relation?

3419. What is the first prerequisite for the individual who wishes to discover his true mate?

3420. What are the indices of the true relation necessary to perfect marriage?

3421. What are the conditions which equip an individual to intelligently search for his affinity?

3422. By what sign does Nature inform man as to his obedience to the law of affinity in his selection of a mate?

3423. What general rule of life should govern and guide those who have married unhappily without previous knowledge of the law?

3424. When the unhappily married one discovers his true relationship, according to his knowledge of this philosophy, what course should he pursue?

3425. What is divorce? What does it seek to accomplish? Which is more harmful, no divorce, or too easy divorce? Why?

3426. Compare legal divorce with Nature's natural divorce.

3427. What does legal divorce really represent? Of what is it an admission?

3428. What is the fundamental cause of mismating?

3429. What is the direct cause of conjugal infidelities, deceptions, discords and sorrows?

3430. Is marital infidelity more a question of soul or body? What is the basic cause?

3431. What does a failure to attain harmonic relations between individuals result in?

3432. When union between entities fails of Nature's purpose, what happens?

3433. When does repulsion occur between mineral atoms?

3434. Define "repulsion" in its scientific sense.

3435. Why may we term legal marriage and legal divorce natural?

3436. Upon what is the law of divorce based?

3437. What occurs when two entities seem to repel each other?

3438. To what principle in Nature is both animal and human divorce due?

3439. What is the difference between animal mating and separating, and legal marriage and divorce?

3440. Why is it that two animals can mate and divorce themselves without engendering dislike and hate?

3441. Why is it that human marriages cannot be made and divorce be obtained without engendering mutual dislike and hatred?

3442. Why does human marriage and divorce produce effects which are far more varied and more important than the matings and separations of animals?

3443. On what plane do man and woman divorce, and are the effects the same as on the lower plane?

3444. How must divorce be viewed: from the standpoint of individual responsibility to society, or that of the individual's personal happiness? Why?

3445. What do the difficulties attending legal dissolution of the marriage relation show?

3446. What moral responsibility do children bring to the problem of divorce? Which must take precedence, the obligations to children, or the question of the happiness of parents? Why?

3447. What fixes responsibility of parenthood, and what effect has this on divorce?

3448. How do science, law and religion agree as to parental responsibility toward the child?

3449. How do children affect the individual ethically?

3450. Why is the moral responsibility for the child's welfare greater in the human than in the animal kingdom?

3451. Of what ethical importance is the recognition of moral responsibility to the child?

3452. From a scientific standpoint, what are the natural and inalienable rights of every human infant?

3453. What does the civil law imply and assume relative to the proper care and rearing of children?

3454. What effect would a clear understanding of the Law of Personal Responsibility relative to the child have on the divorce question?

3455. In what way are the interests of the child guarded through marriages that are raised to Nature's standard of harmonics?

3456. Would the breaking of a burdensome marriage contract between a childless couple be detrimental to society? Why?

3457. What may impel separation of those who form an imperfect correspondence?

3458. What has been the great error of Ecclesiastical Codes in regard to marriage?

3459. Why is the position of the Roman Catholic Church toward marriage particularly oppressive?

3460. Why is the intent of legal marriage and legal divorce altruistic?

3461. What part does divorce play as a factor in development and progress?

3462. In what way have certain of our state laws recognized that there is a spiritual as well as physical and financial relation in marriage?

3463. What is the true meaning of the legal term, "incompatibility of temper"?

3464. Can an "incompatible" couple adjust themselves to a mutually respectful and friendly relation? How? What is their duty where children are involved? Why?

3465. What possibilities are there for those who find themselves mismated in the higher natures, or in all three natures?

3466. What remedies are suggested for unhappy marriages?

3467. What were Herbert Spencer's views concerning marriage? How might he better have said it?

3468. In what manner does the proper discharge of earthly obligations by an unhappily mated man or woman benefit that individual?

3469. Carrying forward the Darwinian ideas, what does Letorneau advocate?

3470. Should marriage be made and dissolved at pleasure? What would this system mean?

3471. What would be the effect upon civilization of "marriage made and dissolved at pleasure"?

3472. Why must there be any regulation of divorce?

3473. What is the object of having laws covering marriage and divorce?

3474. Which would be a better preventive of evil, better divorce laws or better marriage laws? Why?

3475. Where should legislation strike in the attempt to improve our marriage laws, and those of divorce?

3476. What is the natural and just preventive of legal divorce? State the finding of the School.

3477. What is the author's primary object in discussing the subject of Divorce in connection with the Harmonic Philosophy?

Chapter XIX

Death and Immortality

3478. What does Natural Science mean by "*Physical Death*"? Elucidate fully.

3479. Is the process called "physical death" visible? If so, to whom? What facts of Natural Science is he able to demonstrate?

3480. What does one discover in regard to the transition called "physical death" who can stand with clear vision on the threshold of the First Spiritual Sphere?

3481. What is the personal testimony and experience of the author of "The Great Work" as to the transition called "death?"

3482. How does the separation of the spiritual body from the physical body take place in the transition of death?

3483. How does the separation of the two material bodies of man at physical death compare with that of the animal?

3484. What are the three facts in the experience of the Soul which impresses it with the sensation of crossing a great gulf at death?

3485. What occurs when the Soul with its spiritual body and its spiritual magnetism, separates from the physical body and its physical magnetism?

3486. What is necessary to be done for children passing to spirit life?

3487. What is the effect of physical death upon the infant who has not attained to a degree of intellectual development that fixes upon it the burden of Moral Accountability and Personal Responsibility?

3488. Does physical death of a human infant suspend, retard or check the growth and development of its spiritual organism? Why?

3489. What does the transition mean to those who have grown to manhood and womanhood before they are overtaken by physical death?

3490. What is the effect of the transition called "physical death" upon one who has "Lived the Life"? Why? Should the thought of physical death cause one any sense of fear or dread? Why?

3491. What does the transition called "death" mean to the Master?

3492. What effect has the transition called "death" upon the mental, moral or spiritual status of man?

3493. Do we preserve our identity as individuals upon passing into the spiritual world?

3494. Elucidate the position and teachings of Natural Science on the subject of man's appetities, passions and desires after he has passed to spirit life. In what way are they dependent upon, or affected by, the life we live here?

3495. Is man released by death from toil, activity and pain? Explain.

3496. What is the effect of the transition called "physical death" upon the ignorant, the vicious, the immoral and the criminal? Why?

3497. What is the teaching of the Great School in regard to the suicide?

3498. Can the destructive process, which the suicide has set in motion, be checked? If so, how? What obtains in this respect in the case of the drunkard, the opium eater, the moral pervert and the drug fiend? Why?

3499. What is the most difficult of all the gravitative influences to overcome in spirit life? Why?

3500. Does the Law of Evolution or the Evolutionary Process cease at physical death? Why?

3501. What is meant by the term "The Way of Death"? Elucidate fully.

3502. What is the "second death", "spiritual death", or "psychic death"?

3503. What causes this "second death"?

3504. Can a man commit spiritual suicide? Why?

3505. Is the exact scientific significance or meaning of spiritual or second death known with absolute certainty? Why?

3506. Describe the two methods or processes by which man disappears from the lowest planes of spiritual life.

3507. Is the disappearance of man from the lowest planes of spiritual life identical with the disappearance of the animal from the same plane? Describe the difference.

3508. What are the "theories" of the Wise Men as to the disappearance of man from the lowest plane of his spiritual life?

3509. What is the central theme about which the interest of mankind has centered throughout all the past ages, of which we have authentic information? Why?

3510. Is the search for actual knowledge upon the question of life and death justified? Why?

3511. What is the most difficult and at the same time the most absorbing problem of Natural Science?

3512. What effect has the expectation of death had upon the world?

3513. What is it that engenders hurry and struggle for immediate satisfaction and happiness?

3514. To what do you attribute restlessness in this life?

3515. The love of what inspires every living thing?

3516. What is the greatest hope that inspires the soul of man?

3517. If man were without rational hope of a life to come, could he properly work out his destiny on this physical plane? Why?

3518. Is mankind, as a whole, in its expectation of a future life, sustained by faith or by actual scientific knowledge of the life to come? Why?

3519. What effect upon individual life would certain knowledge of life after death have?

3520. What would inspire mankind to nobler pursuits, higher purposes, loftier ambitions, more exalted aspirations and cleaner, sweeter and purer lives, while yet upon this plane of earth?

3521. What differing beliefs or theories prevail among men as to the immortality of the Soul?

3522. Are the various theories or beliefs entertained by mankind generally, concerning immortality, within the limits of their present knowledge? In what classification would you place these?

3523. Are the theologians prepared to demonstrate that there is life after physical death? What fundamental doctrine must they fit themselves to teach?

3524. Do ministers and orthodox church members *know* there is a life after death? Why?

3525. When referring to spiritual things and a life to come, do the creeds of Christendom begin with "I know" or with "I believe"?

3526. How would you classify theology or any "religion" that does not offer a rational means for demonstrating its dogmas?

3527. What has been the attitude of both dogmatic theology and scientific skepticism throughout the history of mankind in regard to statements that are above and beyond their narrow limitations? Is such attitude justified? What is the underlying cause? What the remedy?

3528. What does theology rest upon regarding the question of a life after physical death? What does physical science build upon concerning the question? What is the weakness of each?

3529. What would become of the church if physical science could prove that "all is physical matter and mechanical energy"?

3530. What would be some of the results of a creed of annihilation?

3531. What would result if theology could demonstrate a rational basis for its faith? Has it ever made a rational effort to do so?

3532. Has the Catholic Church direct proof of the existence of a spiritual world? If so, how does it attain such proof?

3533. What effect is the teaching of Natural Science concerning life after physical death likely to have on dogmatic theology and scientific skepticism?

3534. In the past history of humanity, from which sources have come the most important testimony concerning the existence of a life after death?

3535. Along what two lines does the great body of human intelligence proceed in its search for actual scientific knowledge of the life to come? What does each line represent? Wherein do they differ? Wherein do they agree?

3536. Of what benefit is the testimony of a Master's knowledge of another life, to the seeker after truth?

3537. What kind of testimony of a life to come was presented to the world by Moses, Buddha and Christ?

3538. Does the Sermon on the Mount represent more than hope and faith? If so, what?

3539. In what way do the works of Plato, the Psalms of David and the Sermon on the Mount differ concerning the spiritual side of life? What does each represent?

3540. What kind of literature has survived the longest? Why?

3541. How can you explain the great and lasting influence which the great religious teachers of the past have exerted upon the hope, faith and belief of humanity in a future life?

3542. If there are so few who have actual knowledge as to the continuance of life after physical death, why is it that the expectation of continued life is so universal in the savage as in the civilized?

3543. What is the basis of the faith and expectation of all men in a life after physical death?

3544. In what respect do the savage, the seer and the child find a common ground concerning the question of life after physical death?

3545. Does the faith in and the expectation of a life after death increase or decrease with advancing evolutionary development? What do the actual facts prove?

3546. Do all mankind desire life after physical death? Is this desire natural? Why?

3547. What does a universal desire imply?

3548. What do natural impulses imply?

3549. Upon what are universal tendencies always based?

3550. What does the spiritual intuition of man declare as to life after death?

3551. What is the attitude of physical science regarding the universal intuitive expectation of life after physical death? Is it justified? Why?

3552. Could man, without spiritual intuitions, ever have developed a faith in or a knowledge of life to come while he is in physical life? Why?

3553. In how far is intuitional knowledge of a spiritual life justified and of service to humanity?

3554. Do the phenomena of the seance room offer valid evidence, direct or indirect, for the existence of a spiritual world? Why?

3555. What facts have special value in the scientific solution of the great problem of Individual Immortality?

3556. Why is it important that man should know that he survives physical death?

3557. What is the most valuable single discovery and achievement of man in the physical body?

3558. Do you understand that the School of Natural Science claims to have demonstrated with absolute certainty the continuity of life after death? If so, by what process?

3559. What does the proposition "There is no Death," convey to you? Is it a fact susceptible of demonstration with the same certainty as are the facts of physical science? Why?

3560. What facts in Nature justify science in declaring "*There is no Death*"?

3561. Has Natural Science demonstrated with absolute certainty the continuity of life after physical death?

3562. As far as you know, are there any other schools aside from the Great School, that makes the un-

qualified statement that it has demonstrated with absolute certainty the continuity of life after physical death? If so, name them.

3563. What is meant by the assertion that the Great School of Natural Science has demonstrated with absolute certainty the continuity of life after physical death?

3564. Has the statement of the Great School that it has demonstrated the continuity of life after physical death ever been questioned? If so, what has been the spirit of the criticism?

3565. Is there sufficient obtainable knowledge of the spiritual world to warrant the Great School in its presentation of spiritual principles? Why?

3566. Does the Great School claim to have solved the question of the Soul's ultimate destiny? Why?

3567. Have there been men in all ages who have solved the question of another life by actual demonstration?

3568. Has the world ever been without those who could speak concerning the future life with the authority of personal experience?

3569. What is the reason that the facts concerning spiritual life are demonstrated only by the few?

3570. What is the attitude of the public toward genuine spiritual knowledge?

3571. What has been the reception accorded those who could testify from personal experience concerning the spiritual life?

3572. What in other years prompted those who possessed the knowledge of life after physical death to put forth this and other historical attempts to reach the public?

3573. What do those who have demonstrated the facts concerning spiritual life conceive to be their first duty and highest privilege concerning their knowledge?

3574. What departments of human knowledge especially are an indication and a record of man's progress in the search after proofs of immortality?

3575. Upon what single proposition may the whole philosophy of life be based?

3576. What is the line of evidence offered by Natural Science in support of its fundamental proposition, "There is no Death"?

3577. What is the one most conspicuous and significant fact which impresses the mind as of paramount value and importance regarding Nature's stupendous scheme of evolution?

3578. Knowledge and the demonstration of what principle enable science and philosophy to declare that "life here and hereafter has a common development and a common purpose"?

3579. Does the Soul continue to exist independently of the physical body after the transition called "death"? How do we know?

3580. What parts of the human entity, if any, survive physical death?

3581. How long does the spiritual man persist intact upon the spiritual planes of life after physical dissolution?

3582. In what respect does the human being differ from the animal, plant or mineral as regards spiritual persistence and growth after physical death?

3583. From the viewpoint of Natural Science, what is Immortality? Wherein does this differ from the "orthodox" or general view of Immortality?

3584. Explain the term "Individual Immortality", as used by the School of Natural Science.

3585. How would you distinguish between "life eternal" and "individual immortality"?

3586. At what point in the process of evolution is the evolved entity capable of attaining Immortality?

3587. Why is man the only individualized intelligent entity that possesses the power of individual immortality?

3588. Does man hold the key of individual immortality in his own hands? If so, who placed it there?

3589. Is immortality an arbitrary imposition upon mankind, or an achievement of the individual Soul?

3590. Why is man "the arbiter of his own soul"?

3591. What is the greatest achievement possible to the Soul?

3592. Does man appear to possess the power and ability to perpetuate his own organic individual existence upon the spiritual planes of life indefinitely? If so, how is it accomplished? Where and how did he get that power?

3593. Does man always elect to perpetuate his existence upon the spiritual plane? Why?

3594. How is it possible for an individual to persist and to advance from lower to higher spheres of spiritual existence?

3595. In the spiritual life, with what is man's ability to persist and advance from lower to higher planes of existence, commensurate?

3596. Upon what must you depend to achieve Individual Immortality?

3597. Is there a relation between those attributes and powers of the soul upon which individual responsibility and moral status depend, and those upon which the individual must depend for the achievement of Individual Immortality? If so, what?

3598. What must inevitably obstruct the pathway of man towards individual immortality?

3599. To what law does one rise superior, who has achieved individual immortality?

3600. What constitutes a scientific demonstration of the fact of life after physical death? Who can make it? To *whom* and under what *conditions* would it be of any real value? Why?

3601. In what manner may an individual in the physical body make a "scientific demonstration" of the existence of the spiritual world?

3602. What are the personal prerequisites for acquiring actual knowledge that life continues after physical dissolution?

3603. Can every student possessing the proper qualifications prove the spiritual side of Nature and the fact of a life to come, or can only a "super-natural" being thus corroborate the doctrine of Christ? Why?

3604. What principle is involved in the demonstration of life after physical death?

3605. Given hope and faith, what other elements are essential requirements of him who would prove the fact of life after death?

3606. How long will the independent demonstration of life after physical death be delayed, and the honest seeker for truth left without foundation for rational faith?

3607. Does the demonstration of the continuity of life depend upon the five physical senses? Why?

3608. What is the only method whereby the physical scientist will ever be able to know with scientific certainty that there is a spiritual world and a life beyond physical death?

3609. To what must the physical scientist turn his attention to make a scientific demonstration?

3610. Could the physical scientist demonstrate that there is life after death for anyone else?

3611. Why cannot one person demonstrate to another his knowledge of the continuity of life? What is the most he can do for one who is desirous of this knowledge?

3612. What alone will the intelligent soul accept as positive proof of life after death?

3613. How are you to expect one who has never made a scientific demonstration through personal experience to accept the statements concerning the absolute certainty of the continuity of life?

3614. Why is it difficult for Natural Science to give proof to physical science of the genesis of life, and of the existence of a spiritual world?

3615. Why is the physical scientist loath to consider as scientific any statement of a spiritual or psychical nature?

3616. Why is it impossible to scientifically demonstrate the existence of a spiritual world by and through the means of the physical senses?

3617. Is it possible to make a purely physical demonstration of a purely spiritual problem? Why?

3618. Why are all efforts to demonstrate the continuity of life after physical death, through a study of physical phenomena, doomed to failure?

3619. How could those weary, heartsick and disappointed souls who are honestly trying to find the truth through physical phenomena, be helped in their search?

3620. In what way has physical science proved at least the possibility of the existence of a world of life and action aside from the physical?

3621. Why is it possible for any one, who can and will comply with the requirements of the Great School, to prove definitely the fact of a life after death?

3622. Why is the formulary of the Great School, for the demonstration of a life after physical death, a definite and specific one?

3623. Is it possible to make the scientific demonstration of life after death independently of any school, sect or order?

3624. What is the triumph of the student's life?

3625. How does the student know when he has made a scientific demonstration of another life?

3626. What is the first great fact that forces itself upon the intelligence of the student who demonstrates the fact of life after physical death?

3627. Under what laws is the student who has made the demonstration called upon to study the spiritual world?

3628. When a student of Natural Science has demonstrated the fact of life after physical death, what new conditions, problems and experiences confront him, and how do they affect him?

3629. What effects does the independent exercise of the spiritual senses have upon the individual?

3630. When you demonstrate continuous life, will the Great Work be finished? Why?

3631. Is there any need for grief on the occasion of the death of a relative or friend? Why?

3632. What element of character is made manifest by one who, professing belief in life after death, gives expression to undue grief over the passing of a loved one? Is such expression consistent with the profession of such belief?

3633. What does the dead body represent, and to what is it entitled? Why?

3634. What effect would the certain knowledge of life after death have upon mourning?

3635. What effect would positive knowledge of future life have upon the Christian faith?

Chapter XX

Beyond the Transition

3636. What do you understand by the "Magnetic Element"?

3637. With what force is the human body surrounded? What seems to be the purpose of Nature in so surrounding it?

3638. What is "Magnetism"? How many kinds are there?

3639. What is "physical magnetism"?

3640. What is "spiritual magnetism"?

3641. What is "animal magnetism"? Is it visible to the physical eye? If so, under what conditions?

3642. For what has animal magnetism a strong attraction?

3643. For what has spiritual magnetism a strong attraction?

3644. What attraction have animal magnetism and spiritual magnetism for each other?

3645. Which is more magnetic, the touch of spiritually or physically embodied beings? Why?

3646. What would be the effect of sudden contact between a highly developed spiritual being and a physically embodied man unprepared for such contact? Why?

3647. Describe the essential relation of the Magnetic Element to the spiritual and physical bodies.

3648. What constitutes a perfect natural material link of connection between the coarse physical body and the refined spiritual body?

3649. Is the Magnetic Element finer of particle than physical and spiritual matter? Why?

3650. Does the Magnetic Element individualize itself in the organism of man, or is it a universal element of Nature?

3651. Of how many and what Life Elements does the Magnetic Element consist?

3652. In what respect is the human physical organism similar to an electric dynamo?

3653. During the hours of sleep, what does your physical organism generate? How long has this been known?

3654. What is the magnetic center of all spiritual forces?

3655. Of what value to every intelligent, living, human being is magnetic energy? What does it enable him to do?

3656. In what direction does a current of animal magnetism usually flow? Can it be reversed? If so, by what?

3657. Is the Magnetic Element subject to control? If so, by whom or what, and to what extent?

3658. Why is it of such vital importance that each individual in the physical body should know how to con-

trol the magnetic elements of his own organism? On what is your answer based?

3659. By what process is animal magnetism transmitted from one individual to another?

3660. How has Nature protected the magnetic forces of every individual intelligence?

3661. What relation do animal magnetism and spiritual magnetism bear to hypnotism and mediumship?

3662. What is the meaning of the word "aura"? How does it differ in appearance according to the physical, intellectual and moral status of an individual? What produces the aura?

3663. What is the testimony of clairvoyants and mediums concerning the aura?

3664. What is the explanation of the "halo" surrounding "angels", or pictured by artists, as given by the School of Natural Science?

3665. From the viewpoint of Natural Science, what is "Matter"?

3666. Referring to its place in Nature, Natural Science accepts matter as what? Motion as what? Life as what? Intelligence as what? Love as what?

3667. What do you understand by the term "universality of matter"?

3668. Where, when and how did matter come into existence, how long will it continue to exist, or what will ultimately become of it?

3669. What is the major premise of physical science? Has it made an honest effort to substantiate it? If so,

when and how? Has it been successful? Whereon do you base your answer?

3670. According to the findings of physical science, upon what two supreme laws has it endeavored to formulate what it conceives to be a fundamental "Law of Substance"?

3671. Can physical matter be annihilated? Why?

3672. What does Prof. Dolbear say respecting the forms and quantity of energy?

3673. What are the fundamental points upon which physical scientists find themselves in an irreconcilable conflict?

3674. Do scientists agree on the transmutability of the elements?

3675. What position does Sir William Ramsay take relative to the transmutability of the elements?

3676. What are Prof. Dolbear's conclusions and what positive statements does he make?

3677. Is Prof. Dolbear consistent in his own writings in his position regarding the law of change of matter?

3678. Is physical change and transmutation of matter occasioned by the spiritual or the physical part of the entity?

3679. What two errors does the author of "Life and Matter" attempt to confute?

3680. Did Prof. Lodge accomplish the specific purposes he set out to do? Why?

3681. If physical scientists differ so radically, how may one determine which one is correct?

3682. What spiritual law operates through and upon physical material?

3683. Why is it possible to add to a measure of sand a quantity of water without over-running the measure?

3684. Is matter positive or negative? Why?

3685. Since all cosmic physical substance is either positively or negatively charged with Electro-Magnetism, what two important conditions obtain?

3686. By what means did our earth gradually solidify from its incandescent and gaseous stages?

3687. What is meant by the term "chemical compound"?

3688. What is electricity?

3689. What is the finest and most subtle element known to the physical universe?

3690. What is the element we call "fire"?

3691. How many correlated worlds of matter, life, intelligence, morality and love are there? What is the difference between these worlds?

3692. What do you understand by the term "spiritual world"?

3693. What does Natural Science teach as to whether or not the spiritual world is a material world? Has it locality? If so, where is it? Describe it in a few sentences.

3694. What are the two terms used by the Masters to distinguish between the two worlds of matter?

3695. What are the differences between physical matter and spiritual matter?

3696. In what respects are the physical world and the spiritual world similar?

3697. What is the essential difference between the spiritual world and the physical world?

3698. Is the spiritual world analogous to this world in appearance? Elucidate fully.

3699. When the difference between physical material and spiritual material is known and appreciated as a fact of science, what benefit will be derived therefrom?

3700. What law governs the material conditions of the spiritual world?

3701. How do the laws of vibration demonstrated by physical science point to the possibility of an invisible universe of life and matter?

3702. Do you think it possible to rationally explain the actual existence and correlation of forces in two worlds of matter, life and intelligent activity? Upon what do you base your answer?

3703. What view does modern physical science hold concerning the correlation of spiritual and physical forces in Nature?

3704. What is the fundamental dictum of physical science on which it bases its denials of spiritual science?

3705. What is Prof. Dolbear's position relative to spiritual life and spiritual phenomena?

3706. What is Prof. Dolbear's reason for assuming there is no existence of incorporeal intelligences?

3707. What is Prof. Dolbear's opinion of the great class of believers in the spiritualistic theory of physical phenomena?

3708. What is Sir Oliver Lodge's position relative to spiritual life and spiritual phenomena?

3709. Give and define as far as you can the discoveries and postulates of Natural Science concerning the facts of life here and hereafter, its common development and common purpose.

3710. What is the view of the ancient spiritual schools as to the correlation of spiritual and physical forces in Nature?

3711. In what way have the Modern Masters of the law rationally established the correlation of life and principle in two worlds?

3712. What does acquaintance with the spiritual side of life establish as to the relation the two worlds bear to each other?

3713. What does Natural Science find as common phenomena upon the spiritual and physical planes, and what is the general deduction therefrom?

3714. What does the spiritual scientist recognize when he determines that the law of physical matter is joined to its correlative law of spiritual matter?

3715. What is the result of the study and analysis of one world without reference to the other?

3716. What effect has the theological dogma of an "immaterial world" upon the physical scientist, and the person skeptically inclined?

3717. What are some of the distinguishable differences existing in physical and spiritual organisms which enable the Master to determine to which world of matter any given organism or body belongs? Elucidate fully and give illustrations.

3718. Is there any difference in the action of natural laws on the physical and spiritual planes of life? Why?

3719. Can causes in one world produce effects in another? Why?

3720. What position does the Great School occupy today between the two worlds, and what does that position enable it to do?

3721. Is there a world of material things between the point where the physical vision ceases and the spiritual vision begins?

3722. What is it that separates the physical and spiritual planes of matter, life and intelligence?

3723. What is the Magnetic Field, and how does it coördinate with the worlds of physical and spiritual material?

3724. In point of refinement and vibratory activity, is there a relationship between physical nature and the Magnetic Field? If so, what?

3725. If the Magnetic Field lies between the physical and the spiritual planes of matter, with what sense does the student perceive it? Explain the process.

3726. How does the student prove for himself that there is a Magnetic Field lying between the world of physical material and the world of purely spiritual things?

3727. How is the student able to awaken his consciousness on the plane of the Magnetic Element?

3728. What are some of the things which the student sees in the Magnetic Field?

3729. Is the Magnetic Field as full of "things" as is this world of physical nature with which all men are familiar?

3730. With what Sphere of Spiritual Life is man most closely in touch while in the physical body? What is the intellectual and moral status of that sphere?

3731. By whom is the Magnetic Field inhabited?

3732. Why is it that in the transition called "death", the largest majority of mankind pass into the "valley of the shadow", viz: into darkness?

3733. What holds the Soul in the Magnetic Field?

3734. How long must a Soul remain in the Magnetic Field?

3735. What determines the extent to which a Soul is able to overcome the influences that would drag it down toward earth?

3736. As regards polarity, what is the condition of spiritual matter near the earth's surface? How does it react to light, and how does it appear to spiritual vision?

3737. Explain the meaning of "earth-bound spirits", "angels of darkness", "regions of darkness" and "darkness of ignorance".

3738. In what respect are darkness and evil linked in the physical world, and what difference is noticeable in the spiritual world?

3739. What correspondence, if any, is there between the words "hell and darkness", "light and heaven"? What do these words signify as regards locality and condition?

3740. Why are powerful and splendid intelligences often held "earth-bound" in spirit life?

3741. Why is the first sphere beyond the physical the natural and inevitable abiding place of the ignorant, the indolent, the selfishly ambitious, the immoral, the vicious and the depraved who have passed from this life?

3742. What is the effect upon the texture of the spiritual body and its spiritual gravity, produced by vicious, ignorant, impure and criminal habits of life in the physical body? Where will be its habitation in the spiritual world? How does it appear to others?

3743. Why is it that evil spiritual influences have easier access to people on the earth plane than highly advanced spirits?

3744. What influence can earth-bound spirits have over those in the physical body?

3745. Why should not physical man become too much engrossed in the study of spiritual things?

3746. Would men ruthlessly kill or permit "legal killings" if they were all aware of the penalties? Is capital punishment justifiable? Why?

3747. What is it that holds the spirit of man earth-bound, or impels it to higher planes?

3748. What enables an earth-bound Soul to cast off its Physical Magnetic Body?

3749. Can the Physical Magnetic Body exist independently? Why? Explain fully.

3750. What measures the gravity of the physical magnetic body?

3751. What becomes of the physical magnetic body? Can any use be made of it after it is cast off by its original owner?

3752. How does the Great School explain the so-called "astral shell"?

3753. What breaks the magnetic bonds of physical nature when a child makes the transit of physical death and enables it to rise rapidly into the pure atmosphere of spiritual life?

3754. What are the seven color planes of the Magnetic Field, beginning with the lowest?

3755. What is beyond the ultra violet of the Magnetic Field?

3756. What is that which is known to Natural Science as the "Resolving Color", and what is its relative position in the Magnetic Field?

3757. Into what does the student emerge from the farther side of the "Resolving Color"?

3758. When does the student stand at the very gateway of the spiritual world?

3759. What is the extreme limit of the Magnetic Field of vision?

3760. What is the teaching of the School of Natural Science as to the division of the spiritual world into planes or spheres of action?

3761. How does the knowledge of the spiritual planes gained through Spiritualism compare with that of the Great School?

3762. What is the meaning of the words "planes" or "spheres" of spiritual life?

3763. How many distinct spheres or conditions of life connected with this planet are known to exist? Describe their relative location.

3764. What is the name given to the first seven spheres of spiritual life, counting from the earth plane upward?

3765. What is the name given to the highest spheres of spiritual life surrounding our planet?

3766. What do the spiritual spheres represent as regards their material constituents, and the mental and moral activities?

3767. Where, in the spiritual spheres, is found the coarser, heavier matter,—where the lighter and more refined?

3768. What spiritual law governs the formation and location of the several zones or spheres of spiritual life and activity?

3769. By whom is each sphere inhabited?

3770. What determines the status and level of spiritual condition to which one will rise immediately after the transition called death?

3771. Does the law of vibration obtain in the spiritual world? By what name is it known there?

3772. What determines the habitation of spiritual individuals in the spiritual spheres or zones, as to locality?

3773. How does Natural Science define the "*Law of Spiritual Gravity*"?

3774. How does the Law of Spiritual Gravity operate upon the physical plane?

3775. What is the finding of the Great School as to the operation of the Law of Spiritual Gravity upon all the planes, and in all conditions of life both here and hereafter?

3776. To what extent does the Law of Spiritual Gravity correspond with that of physical gravity?

3777. In a large and general sense, under what law does humanity group itself?

3778. Is the Law of Spiritual Gravity a physical, spiritual or psychic law? Why?

3779. How is the individual affected by the Law of Spiritual Gravity at physical death?

3780. In accordance with what particular law of Nature does each individual of the spiritual world inevitably find the exact level to which his spiritual development corresponds?

3781. What is the requisite qualification that entitles one to inhabit any particular sphere of those connected with this planet?

3782. What are the three essential elements that enter into the determination of one's spiritual gravity?

3783. Can you give a scientific explanation of the saying, "The light shineth in the darkness and the darkness perceiveth it not"?

3784. What effect does our earth life have upon our spiritual status?

3785. How do destructive habits acquired on the physical plane affect the individual who has passed through the transition of death?

3786. Of what value are earthly accomplishments on the spiritual plane?

3787. From the viewpoint of spiritual life, who is more to be pitied, the one who spends his physical life in pursuit of material things, or the one who does not?

3788. What is it that determines conditions of life on the spiritual plane?

3789. What elements have a decided bearing upon the subject of spiritual development, and serve as "sinkers" to prevent many an otherwise qualified individual from rising to higher and more exalted planes of spiritual life and being?

3790. Why is it essential for us to "become as little children"?

3791. Have the religious doctrines of Purgatory, Hell and Paradise any foundation in the Law of Gravity? Why?

3792. What are Hell, Purgatory and Paradise?

3793. What does it mean to be dull and heavy of soul?

3794. What does it mean to be active of soul?

3795. What law determines the grouping of individuals into castes and communities in the spiritual world?

3796. Has "caste" any greater meaning in the spiritual world than in the physical? Why?

3797. Why is hypocrisy less possible in the spiritual world than in the physical world?

3798. Is man in the spiritual world able with the aid of clothes to disguise his real development? Why?

3799. In what way does the manner of determining whether a man is "out of his sphere" differ on the physical from the spiritual planes?

3800. Does the physical death of an animal result in the total and complete individual extinction of the entire animal entity? Explain.

3801. If a hunter possessed the independent power of spiritual vision, what would he observe with perfect distinctness and absolute certainty at the moment of physical death of his prey? What facts of Nature would his observations have put him in possession?

3802. Where is the natural habitat of animals after physical death?

3803. Does the animal take on a different form during the period of its persistence on the spiritual plane? Explain.

3804. Does the spiritual animal appear to possess all the natural faculties and intelligent capacities and powers which were manifest in the physical animal? Why?

3805. Does the spiritual growth and development of an animal stop at the point of physical death? How about infant animals in that respect?

3806. What is the length of time a spiritual animal persists as an individualized entity after its physical dissolution, as compared with that of a vegetable?

3807. When does spiritual disintegration of the animal begin? How does it differ in this respect from the vegetable and mineral?

3808. Does the animal pass upward to higher planes of spiritual life? If not, what becomes of it?

3809. Describe the spiritual or second death of the animal.

3810. Explain fully your understanding of the "theory" of the Wise Men as to what becomes of the animal upon his disappearance from the spiritual plane of the animal kingdom.

3811. What must the Soul accomplish before it is possible for it to reach the "Land of Light"?

3812. What fact does the student prove when he is able consciously and intelligently to release his own spiritual body from the physical?

3813. What is the first great victory, from the student's point of view?

3814. Describe the sensations and experiences of an individual after his arrival in the spiritual world. What similarities and what differences does he notice between the physical and spiritual surroundings and activities as regards the continuation of sensation, and mental and moral activities?

3815. What one thing is it that never fails to impress itself upon the consciousness of the student at his first entry into the world of spiritual nature?

3816. Relate your understanding of the principal discoveries of spiritual life, conditions and occupations, made by a student who proves scientifically the continuity of life.

3817. By whom is the spiritual world inhabited?

3818. Is the spiritually embodied soul just as conscious that it is a separate individual entity as it is when physically embodied? Why?

3819. Are those in the spirit world interested in earth life? Why?

3820. Are the wise and ignorant, active and lazy, mingled together in the spiritual planes, as on the physical plane?

3821. How is Soul refinement or lack of it clearly shown in the spiritual world?

3822. Does the need for physical food, physical clothing and physical shelter longer exist for the intelligent Soul which has slipped out of the physical body?

3823. What is the difference in the trend of general activities between the spiritual world and the physical world? What are the principal pursuits of the inhabitants of the higher spiritual spheres of life?

3824. Does life in the spiritual world favor a curtailment or expansion of intellectual, social and aesthetic activities? Why?

3825. Is there any difference of opinion and intellectual controversy in the spiritual world, as here? Why?

3826. Can man sustain himself upon the higher rounds of spiritual life by reveling in the memories of the past? If not, in what pursuits must he find occupation?

3827. What activities and enjoyments constitute the occupations of intelligent beings in the spiritual life?

3828. Upon what does an intelligent, purposeful and happy spiritual life depend?

3829. Does the spiritual man receive education in the spiritual world? Why?

3830. Is knowledge obtained in the spiritual world by study and personal effort, or by absorption? Why?

3831. What is the result of man's continued effort for development in the spiritual world, and in what respect is he changed?

3832. With what does the higher evolution of man begin?

3833. How does man continue his higher evolution?

3834. What will be the difference in kind or degree of your evolution in this life, and your evolution in the spirit life?

3835. What increases or decreases man's capacity for enjoyment on the spiritual plane, as well as on the physical?

3836. In the spirit world, what is the attitude and relationship of man and woman toward one another, and toward scientific, social, political, aesthetic and ethical activities? Which of these form man's and woman's natural spheres of activity?

3837. What does the individual love relation mean in the spiritual world?

3838. Upon what is the union of a spiritual man and woman based?

3839. In what manner does man disappear from the first spiritual plane under the Destructive Principle of Nature?

3840. What results to man from the retrograde movement of spiritual life?

3841. In the spiritual life of man, may he still surrender the control of his individual faculties, capacities and powers to another? With what principle in Nature is he working when he does this?

3842. How does man in the spiritual life obtain control of his individual faculties, capacities and powers?

3843. What follows from a correct understanding of spiritual principles and forces? What results from ignorantly dealing with them?

3844. Name some of the ways in which spiritual power has been misused.

3845. What are the natural effects of fixing the attention upon a particular plane of attraction?

3846. By what means does the spiritual man overcome unhappy spiritual conditions?

3847. Under what conditions is it possible for the spiritual body to rise?

3848. What, in the spirit life, will gradually raise any Soul from a lower to a higher plane of existence?

3849. What are the duties and the work of the "Angels of Mercy" in the spirit world?

3850. What do you understand the "Liberal League of Spiritual Helpers" to be?

3851. In what manner does man disappear from the first spiritual plane in compliance with the Constructive Principle?

3852. What do the spheres through which man and woman pass in their evolutionary flight, represent? Illustrate.

3853. How does man or woman attain to the several spheres in the evolutionary flight? Is there any other way?

3854. What does individual advancement in the spiritual spheres indicate?

3855. What is the teaching of the Great School as to the reward given by Nature to each individual who attains the different "spheres" of life?

3856. Who are they who in spirit life wear the crown of true royalty?

3857. What, in your judgment, should be the status in spirit life, of one who upon earth "Lived the Life" in accordance with the principles laid down in the Harmonic Series?

THE HARMONIC SERIES

These are the text books of that Ancient School of Wisdom whose members have ever been "Masters of the Law" of Life and of Death, able at will, independently at all times, to travel in the Spiritual World and communicate with those who live there—your friends and our friends,—who have passed through the gates of death and now live another life beyond the grave.

Vol. I. HARMONICS OF EVOLUTION

By Florence Huntley

This book is a clear statement of the philosophy of Individual Life, as taught by modern Masters of the Law. Its teachings mean the dawn of a "New Day" in the intellectual and ethical evolution of the whole world.

Mrs. Huntley has sensed the very soul of mankind and understands and explains its yearnings for what Drummond names "the greatest thing in the world, LOVE." 463 pages; illustrated.

Vol. II. THE GREAT PSYCHOLOGICAL CRIME

By TK.

This remarkable book deals with the imminent dangers of the day, and covers the most mysterious and fascinating phenomena and experiences of human life. The author's analysis of Hypnotism and Mediumship is masterly and complete. For fifteen chapters, by the most relentless and unanswerable facts, he *proves* that Hypnotism and subjective Mediumship are vitally destructive to the physical body and *the human soul.*

This volume carries a hope, a message, a suggestion and a warning to all who are honestly, patiently and persistently seeking to prove that Death does not end all. 464 pages; illustrated.

Vol. III. THE GREAT WORK

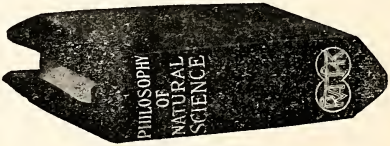
By TK.

This is the book which tells *how* one must live and *what* he must do to become able himself to demonstrate the fact of another life. *"The Great Work" and "The Great Psychological Crime"* were written by the American Representative of that "Venerable School of Wisdom," whose records are the most ancient at this time known to man, and which for many thousands of years, has influenced the civilization and work of every great nation of earth. 464 pages; illustrated.

These books are founded upon an exact science. More impressive, more fascinating and "stranger than fiction." "When a man dies, he shall live again," is the inspiring message of the Great Work in America,—and this message is written in clear, concise, simple and easily readable English.

Bound in red silk, gold stamped. Price single copy, $2.00. *Per set* $6.00, *express prepaid.*

In Persian Morocco, *de luxe* edition $3.50 each. *The set at one time,* $10.00.



THREE-IN-ONE

"As beautiful a volume as the mind can imagine."

The HARMONIC SERIES—Three Volumes—Bound in FULL PERSIAN MOROCCO (Oxford Bible style), round corners, silk head-bands and markers, red-under-gold edges, *Genuine Gold Stamped.* Printed on Japan French paper; several beautiful full-page half-tones. Durable, practical, artistic. Name stamped on cover in pure gold, if desired.

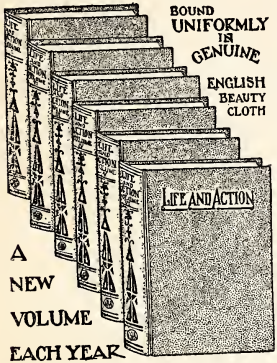
Price *de luxe* edition, all charges prepaid, $12.00.

All orders filled the same day they are received.

INDO-AMERICAN BOOK CO. 5705 South Boulevard, Chicago, Ill.

THESE SIX BOOKS

Anticipate and Answer HUNDREDS of QUESTIONS



relative to the Work of The Great School and to Individual Life and Its Possibilities.

Next to the Three Volumes of the HARMONIC SERIES, in interest, importance and value to the literature of the Great School come the

BOUND VOLUMES
—OF—
LIFE and ACTION

These books, as far as they have been issued, form a complete and unique library in themselves. They give you a very clear, comprehensive and most interesting view of the nature, scope and progress of the entire educational work thus far accomplished by the Great School. Like the HARMONIC SERIES, they are books you will read, re-read, study, enjoy and absorb into your life as long as you live.

Not only do they contain a wealth of definite information and exact knowledge, but they constitute a never failing source of Encouragement, Sympathy and Good Cheer to all Travelers upon the Bright Pathway of Personal Effort. In a way, through the BOUND VOLUMES, even more than through the three Text Books, you come to feel yourself acquainted and in sympathy with the spirit and purpose of the Great Work.

BOUND VOLUME No. 6 IS NOW READY

This book, together with the other five volumes, sells for $1.00 per copy, or the Six Volumes and your subscription to "Life and Action" for TWO YEARS (12 numbers) for $6.75 prepaid. The books are kept in stock and would be sent the same day your order reaches our office.

INDO-AMERICAN BOOK CO. 5705 South Blvd. CHICAGO, ILL.

QUESTIONS ON NATURAL SCIENCE

This volume is an aid to the study of the "Harmonic Series." While it commands the attention of the casual reader of the Text Books, it is intended more especially for those who contemplate a closer relationship with the philosophy and for those who *have been admitted to studentship.*

To the aspiring student it opens up the entire Harmonic Philosophy in a manner that invites and facilitates the most intense interest, satisfaction and progress.

355 pages, 20 chapters, and 3,857 carefully formulated questions, all of which are *authoratatively* answered in the Text Books. Three-quarter leather, price $2.00.

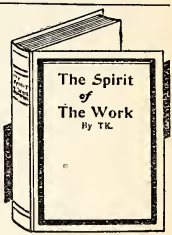
KEY TO QUESTIONS ON NATURAL SCIENCE. Leather, $1.00.

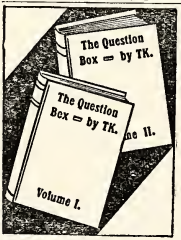
THE SPIRIT OF THE WORK

By TK.

These beautiful and inspiring essays by the Beloved Elder Brother are now printed in book form, for ready reference, and will prove to be quite as interesting and helpful to the beginner in Natural Science, as they are useful to instructors and regularly admitted students.

They unfold in simple language a wealth of spiritual light that leads at once to a most searching soul—analysis and readjustment of the entire intelligence to the Constructive Principle in Nature. Every page breathes the very inmost meaning and spirit of the educational work of the Great School. If you are in earnest this book will help you. 331 pages, cloth, price $1.00.





THE QUESTION BOX SERIES

By TK.

These two volumes consist of Questions from Students and Friends of the Work of the Great School, touching all manner of interesting subjects, together with answers by the TK. Volume I contains about 40 general topics, 217 pages. Volume II has over 75 topics and 245 pages.

Charming and valuable aids to readers, students and instructors, and **strictly authoritative in their teaching.**

Large, clear, beautiful type; carefully indexed, and attractively arranged.

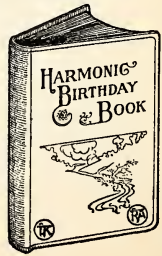
Price, $1.00 each.

HARMONIC BIRTHDAY BOOK

A large book—310 pages. There are quotations from the "Harmonic Philosophy" for every day in the year (with space for writing) and the following valuable and unique features: A section devoted to Birthstones; Wedding Anniversaries; the Meaning of Flowers; section devoted to the deaths of Relatives and Friends, and a frontispiece and beautiful half-tone portrait of *Florence Huntley.*

It is really a family record, that will increase in value with the years and become priceless to the fortunate owner. Bound in leather, gold stamped and embossed, gold edges and printed on heavy parchment paper.

Without doubt the most beautiful gift book ever sold. Price, $2.00.



THE DREAM CHILD (GIFT EDITION)
By Florence Huntley

This is doubtless one of the most beautiful, masterful and mystical books ever written. The descriptive incidents in this book could only emanate from the brilliant and fertile brain of Florence Huntley.

Florence Huntley was the first instructed student of the TK, dating from the year 1887; and from 1894 the Work commanded her undivided time and effort.

"The Dream Child"—the first result of that interest—was written in 1889, and stands for that earlier and therefore more poetic and less exact treatment of the Great Law than her later writings.

A book that EVERYBODY reads and re-reads with the keenest appreciation and enthusiasm. Price $1.00

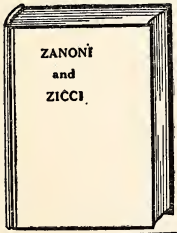
THE GAY GNANI OF GINGALEE.
By Florence Huntley

Only those who knew Mrs. Huntley's earlier humorous writings will be prepared for such a book from the serious Author of *"Harmonics of Evolution."*

The publishers feel entirely safe in saying there is nothing like "The Gay Gnani" in the whole range of modern satirical fiction.

The most extraordinary feature of this indescribable satire lies in Chapter XII, "THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH," contributed by the TK. This chapter is a masterpiece of concept, treatment and beauty, setting forth the meaning and purpose of the whole extravaganza.

Don't miss reading this book. Red cloth, gold stamped. Price, $1.00.



ZANONI AND ZICCI
By Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton

As a work of art this romance is one of great power and original conception.

No other works of this great author have provoked such diversity of criticism as *"Zanoni."* To some, this book represents a temporary aberration of genius without definite purpose. To others it represents surpassing, bold and original speculation, profound analysis of character and thrilling interest; but *to the one who knows*, every character in this book is recognized by a familiar sign and symbol which, though hidden, is nevertheless patent to the initiated.

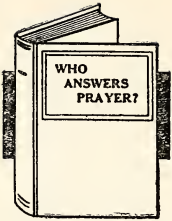
The TWO books, "Zanoni" and "Zicci" in one, **SPECIAL EDITION,** cloth, gold stamped. Price, $1.00.

A STRANGE STORY and **THE HAUNTED AND THE HAUNTERS**

This is another of those marvelous books by *Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton.* "A Strange Story" is the antithesis of "Zanoni." It is a most absorbingly interesting story depicting the destructive psychic practices and possibilities against which *"The Great Psychological Crime"* so timely warns the human race.

As a matter of fact, both "A Strange Story" and "Zanoni" are carefully veiled exposes of the two oldest and most powerful centers of Spiritual knowledge extant, and are revelations of the loftiest pursuits and the most malign practices known to human intelligence.

Be sure to read both of these books. Special edition. Price, $1.00.



WHO ANSWERS PRAYER?

This is a Brochure on Prayer, received from one known as "The Beloved Master," supplemented and sustained by an analysis of Prayer by the TK, whose plain, simple and lucid definition of the meaning and office of prayer is in accordance with the teachings of the Great School on this important matter.

What is prayer? For what should we pray? To whom should we pray? Who answers prayer?

These are the four vital questions covered in the booklet, and in a manner and from a viewpoint unlike anything in published literature.

Every student and friend of the Work will prize this little offering and will scarcely rest content until a copy has been placed in the hands of some friend.

Blue silk cloth. Price, 50 cents.

THE LOST WORD FOUND

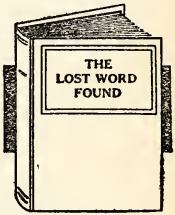
By J. D. Buck, M. D., 33°

This is unquestionably the finest, strongest and most compelling bit of work done by this well-known Physician, Mason and Philosophic writer.

Such a pronunciamento, message and invitation as are encompassed in these fifty pages rarely find their way into public print. Such "Lectures" and such "Instructions" are rarely passed beyond that Fraternity which is founded upon the legend of the Lost Word.

For him who is ready, who is "duly and truly prepared," it is a sign and a Summons that **The Great Work and the Lost Word are at hand.**

Blue silk cloth. Price, 50 cents postpaid.



BRIDGING THE GREAT DIVIDE

Between the Physical and Spiritual Worlds

This is a very remarkable book to be written by a Clergyman, who, while "intuitively *believing* in the immortality of the Soul, was not cognizant of any Scientific possibility that could raise this belief to a demonstrable certainty." Fortunately, his attention was directed to the *Harmonic Series*, wherein the bold assertion is made "Life after Physical Death is a fact Scientifically Demonstrable," and as a result we have this book.

Every seeking Soul should secure and read this book. Cloth; gold stamped; indexed; 262 pages; price, $1.00.

THE REALITY OF MATTER

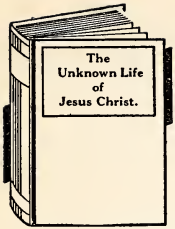
By TK.

An intelligent and rational exposition of *"The Reality of Matter."* Contains the first published articles of the TK as a Member and Representative of the Great School, and in defense of the teachings of the "Venerable Brotherhood of India."

On the subject of "Matter," the indoctrinated Christian Scientist, no less than his adversary, will obtain from these letters another viewpoint and added illumination upon the essential premise of Christian Science logic, viz., *"A is not A."*

This book presents a very broad glimpse of the TK's every-day sunny temperament, his abiding sense of humor and his ease as a story teller.

Illustrated; price, $1.00.



THE UNKNOWN LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST

By Nicolas Notovitch

The original manuscript of the text of this book is reported to have been found by the Author in a monastery in Thibet, and corroborates the statements of the Great School, that Jesus was in India during the years unaccounted for in the New Testament.

All earnest Christians who desire, and are brave enough to learn and accept the truth, should possess this book.

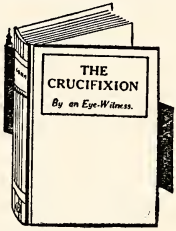
It is a truly remarkable work, and would seem to leave no room for doubt as to its authenticity. Cloth. Price, $1.00.

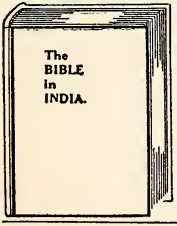
THE CRUCIFIXION

By An Eye-Witness

This remarkable book sets forth the parentage of Jesus, Joseph's flight into Egypt, the child's visit to the temple; how he became lost; the youth of the Master, his initiation into the "Order of the Essenes" of which his Father and his Cousin John were also members, and finally, the incidents leading up to the crucifixion, a marvelous bit of word-painting. The resustication of Jesus after being taken from the cross, his later travels and finally his death some six months after the tragedy on Calvary, are also given.

The story of "The Crucifixion" is told by a friend of Jesus, an eye-witness to this historic event. Price, $1.00.





THE BIBLE IN INDIA

By Louis Jacolliot

This book traces back to India *all* the Religions, Philosophies and Sciences of the world, and shows that in Ancient *India* we have the source of *all* civilizations.

The author spent years in travel, even to the remotest parts of India, studied the language and dialects of the people, noted their method of living, and thereby tracing the source of all religions to the parent stem, *India.*

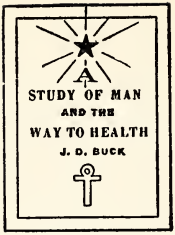
This is indeed a very great book. It may shock the few, but even these will lay the book down with reluctance. Cloth, 325 pages. Price, $2.00.

THE NEW AVATAR

By J. D. Buck, M. D. 33°

In this, one of his latest published works, Dr. Buck has put in the very best of his seventy-two years of life, and the best of his forty-five years of active and intense studentship in the great "University of the Universe"—the "College of Personal Experience."

In every department of his personal endeavors, Dr. Buck has achieved special honors because of his ripe and extensive knowledge of Medicine, of Freemasonry, of Human Life, and of that Practical Psychology which is so **intensely interesting to all of us.** Price, $2.00.



A STUDY OF MAN

By J. D. Buck, M. D.

Marconi's great achievements immensely fortify our previous knowledge of Nature's Finer Forces and suggest still more wonderful revelations in the science of Psychology. *"A Study of Man"* leads up to just these problems, with a working hypothesis that promises still further discoveries along the same line.

An interesting outline of psychology and biology in direct connection with all the great ethical problems. A physiological basis for a natural code of ethics, in strict harmony with divine revelation and with the best interests of man.

Clear, practical and helpful. Blue cloth. price, $1.50.

CONSTRUCTIVE PSYCHOLOGY

The Building of Character by Personal Effort

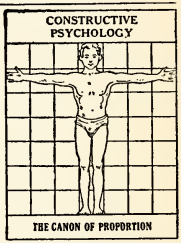
By J. D. Buck, M. D., 33°

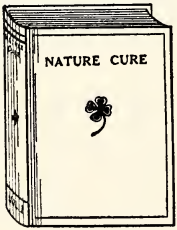
This well-named book blazes another pathway to that higher life that lies just beyond the portals of the tomb.

In this volume the good Doctor turns the student back upon himself and undertakes to make exceedingly plain those few simple principles by which he may adjust himself by Personal Effort, and establish harmonious relations to God, to Nature and to his fellow man.

A book of real and lasting worth.

Price, $1.00.





NATURE CURE

Philosophy and Practice

Based on the Unity of Disease and Cure

By H. Lindlahr, M. D.

"Personally, I am anxious that the world—and especially the Students and Friends of the Great School—shall know what this book contains. This much I will say without hesitation: I am convinced that this book contains much information that is of the most vital importance to humanity. I believe that any man or woman who reads it carefully, and without prejudice, will never have occasion to regret the expenditure of the amount necessary to purchase the book.—*Editor, "Life and Action."*

Forty chapters. 444 pages. Price, postpaid, $2.15.

THE NATURE CURE COOK BOOK

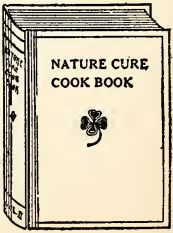
And A-B-C of Natural Dietetics

By Mrs. Anna Lindlahr

In this volume, the principles of Food Chemistry and Natural Dietetics are reduced to an exact acience.

Dr. Lindlahr, whom we consider to be the foremost authority on the subject of Dietetics in this country, if not in the world, has written the introductory articles to this book, and to each chapter and sub-division of recipes.

This work contains *over nine hundred vegetarian recipes,* the most valuable of which are the original work of Mrs. Anna Lindlahr, and represent the results of many years of careful experimentation and study. *Should be in every home.* **469 Pages. Price $2.15**



THE GENIUS OF FREEMASONRY AND THE TWENTIETH CENTURY CRUSADE

By J. D. Buck, 33°

This book is at once a *sign* and a *summons* to every Masonic Brother who loves his Country, his Home, his Family, and the Craft of which he is an honored member.

Every Brother Mason worthy of the name, however exalted or humble he may be, owes it to himself to know what this book contains.

Masonry is facing the most vital and crucial issue in its history.

The call is for *men of courage.*

Are you willing to stand up and be counted?

If not, **you WILL be after you shall have read this splendid book.**

Price, cloth, $1.00. Postpaid.

MYSTIC MASONRY

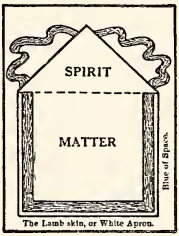
By J. D. Buck, M. D., 33°

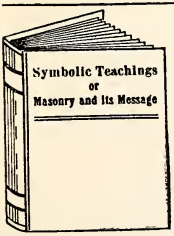
There has long been among thoughtful Masons, a strong impression that the sublime truths of Masonry do not lie on the surface, and that they are rather concealed in the ritual of the Lodge than openly disclosed and explained.

In "Mystic Masonry" the author has outlined the philosophy of Masonry in a most charming manner and explained many of the ancient symbols.

Should be read and studied by every member of the Order.

Equally interesting to the non-Masonic reader. Price, $1.00.





SYMBOLIC TEACHINGS or MASONRY AND ITS MESSAGE

By Thomas M. Stewart, M. D.

Written in response to that wonderful awakening of interest throughout the entire world in the history, symbolism, teachings and significance of *Freemasonry.* A veritable storehouse of the most interesting and valuable information to be found anywhere in all the world, outside the records and accumulated wisdom of the Great School.

One chapter, "Is 'The Great Work' a Masonic Book?" will be appreciated by all our friends. 242 pages, 26 chapters.

Cloth, embossed, gold-stamped. Price, $1.25.

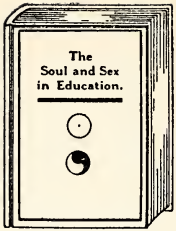
THE GREAT PYRAMID JEEZEH

By Louis P. McCarthy

About when was it built? By whom was it built and for what purpose? All these questions are answered in this remarkable book. Originally published to be sold at $5.00, but at our suggestion and solicitation, the price has been reduced to half.

An invaluable reference work for all Scientific, Mathematical and Fraternal students.

588 pages, 20 full-page illustrations, new type, red cloth, price now $2.50.



THE SOUL AND SEX IN EDUCATION

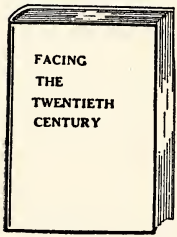
By J. D. Buck, M. D. 33°

This volume falls directly in line with the Educational Work and literature of the Great School. Dr. Buck has probably never written a more useful book, and the many problems which so often confront and perplex us regarding "Love, Marriage, Celibacy and Divorce" or the problem of Sex, have never been more concretely and intelligently discussed and elucidated than in this volume.

This book is of special value to every friend and student of the Great Work in America. Price, $1.25.

SPECIAL "KNIGHT TEMPLAR" SOUVENIR NUMBER OF LIFE AND ACTION

This is a booklet of over 90 pages distributed to the Sir Knights during the Knight Templar Conclave held in Chicago in 1910, and since that time distributed by many individuals and Masonic bodies throughout the United States. Masonic interest in this booklet has resulted in the distribution of over 100,000 copies.
Price 5 copies for 25 cents, postpaid.



FACING THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

By James M. King

Doubtless the most concrete, unbiased expose of Politico-Ecclesiastical Romanism ever printed.

The author demonstrates by actual facts that the time has come when the citizens of this Republic must awake to existing conditions, or our nation will be swept backward into the darkness of mediaeval Ignorance, Superstition, Intolerance and *Death.*

It will open your eyes to the slow, crafty, conscienceless usurpations of the Catholic Church in America.

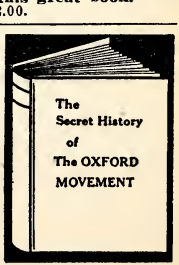
If you love home, *free* speech, a *free* press, *free* schools, and demand the right of *private conscience,* **send for this great book.**

640 pages. Price, $2.00.

THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE OXFORD MOVEMENT

By Walter Walsh

This is an English publication and sets forth the various attempts of the Roman Catholic Church to Romanize the Protestant Episcopal Church, and how far it has succeeded in accomplishing its purpose.

This book is, doubtless, the most exhaustive treatise on this now vital topic ever written.

It names and explains all about the various "Societies," "Orders," "Sisterhoods," "The ROMEWARD Movement," etc., etc., organized to secretly destroy the Church of England through the subtle but sure process of absorption through substitution and elimination. Price, $1.00.